

The Invisible Rich Man 2

Two Ears is Bodhi

Chapter 1

It was nine o'clock at night at the male dormitory building in the university campus. 3

“Gerald, please go down to dormitory 101 on the first floor and bring my laptop up for me!” 2

A guy with blonde hair from the dormitory next door opened Gerald's dormitory room door directly before he dropped one dollar on the floor, then turned around and walked away. 5

“By the way, please get me a bottle of mineral water from the supermarket downstairs too!” 6

The blond-haired student turned around before he dropped another three dollars on the floor—two dollars for the bottled mineral water and another dollar for running the errand for him. 3

“Hey, Blondie! Why are the people in your dormitory always asking Gerald to run errands for you? Why are you guys being such bullies?” 4

The people in Gerald's dormitory asked in a cold

manner because they could no longer stand it. 2

“Hahaha! Gerald lives in your dormitory and you don’t understand him yet? If you give him a dollar, he’d even eat shit if you asked him to!” Blondie replied sarcastically. Then, he laughed before he left the dormitory. 4

Gerald’s face flushed red with embarrassment as he turned a deaf ear to what the guy with blond hair said. After that, he bent down to pick up the few dollars on the ground before he thought to himself, ‘This way, I’ll make two dollars and that’s enough for me to buy three steamed buns and a bag of pickles! I won’t have to go hungry anymore.’ 3

“Gerald...don’t go! If you don’t have enough money, we’ll lend you some and you won’t even need to pay us back!”

The head of the dormitory could not stop himself from sympathizing with Gerald.

Gerald shook his head before he smiled and said, “Thanks, but it’s okay...” 1

After speaking, Gerald turned around to walk out of the dormitory. At this time, all the boys looked at Gerald’s back as they shook their heads in pity. 1

In fact, Gerald did not want to run errands for others and he wanted to enjoy his university life too.

It would be great if he could just continue studying in university without having to worry about anything. 4

However, he was really very poor!

Although the other boys in his dormitory treated him very well, he did not want them to pity him. Otherwise, Gerald was afraid that they would eventually get sick of him.

Apart from his dormitory roommates, Gerald had no other friends in university. 1

“Gerald, I heard Blondie saying that you were heading downstairs, right?”

At this time, a very well-dressed boy exited from the dormitory next door.

His name was Danny Xanders and he was the head of Blondie’s dormitory. He was every female students’ idol because he wasn’t only rich but he was also very handsome.

However, he had always looked down on Gerald because he felt that Gerald was an embarrassment.

Gerald could not understand why Danny would talk to him.

Gerald simply nodded and said, “Yes, I’m heading downstairs.”

Danny smiled before he passed Gerald a box full of items.

“One of my friends will be waiting at the east grove today. Please pass him this box. Here’s ten dollars for you.”

Danny was a playboy and everyone knew about how he’d often ask different girls to meet up with him at the grove. ①

Danny also had many friends who would do the same thing. ③

However, Gerald did not think too much about it as he was already used to running errands for others. He simply took the box and the ten dollars before he walked downstairs. As soon as he turned around, he seemed to hear Danny’s faint laughter in the background... ②

Gerald went downstairs to pick up the laptop and buy the bottle of mineral water before he decided to drop the box of items off for Danny.

The small grove outside the university was a very famous place for couples to have their secret rendezvous at night.

After that, Gerald arrived at the place that Danny had mentioned to him. ①

He could immediately see a man and a woman sitting in the woods, talking and laughing together.

However, Gerald was shocked when he saw the man and woman's faces under the moonlight.

He was stunned. ①

It was Xavia! ③

Gerald's eyes reddened immediately and the items he was holding fell to the ground. ①

Xavia was Gerald's ex-girlfriend and it had only been three days since they had both broken up. Of course, it was Xavia who wanted to end the relationship. ③

When they were breaking up, Xavia had told him she wanted some time alone to herself. However, it had only been three days and she was already spending time with another man at the grove! ④

Both of them also noticed Gerald's presence immediately and the expression on their faces changed abruptly.

"Gerald...why are you here? You, you...don't get me wrong. I'm here with Yuri because..." ①

Xavia started to panic immediately, feeling very embarrassed at this time. She quickly lowered her head, not knowing how to face Gerald.

The boy named Yuri Lowell, who was a second-generation rich kid, glanced at the box of items that Gerald dropped to the ground before he laughed out loud.

“Damn it! Danny really knows how to make a fool out of people. I asked him to send me this box of items and I really didn’t expect him to send you here to run his errands instead. This is exciting. This is really too exciting!”

Gerald knew that Yuri, who was a second-generation rich kid, was Danny’s close friend. His family owned several restaurants and he usually drove a BMW 3 series car to school. ①

Gerald could only clench his fists tightly together after listening to Yuri’s words. ②

It turned out that Danny had intentionally done this.

Moreover, Gerald believed that Danny actually played a role in his break up with Xavia. Otherwise, why would Xavia be with Yuri just a few days after their break up?

“Xavia, I know that you dislike me but you don’t have to get together with this kind of person after our break up. Do you know how many girlfriends he has changed before this?” Gerald yelled out loud.

He loved this girl very much. He really loved her. ②

Xavia felt very anxious and annoyed when she heard Gerald's words. "Gerald, who do you think you are? Who gave you the right to teach me how I should be acting and what I should be doing? I've already broken up with you and I can choose to be with whoever I want to be with!"

"Also..." Xavia was furious at this time. After that, she stared at Gerald before she said, "Did you come here to disgust me on purpose? Get lost!" ①

Slap!

After she was done speaking, Xavia stepped forward and gave Gerald a tight slap across his face. ①

Yuri laughed even more heartily at this time. "Hahaha. Xavia, why are you chasing him away? You should just let him stay and watch us!" ②

Xavia blushed immediately. "Yuri, I've already lost all interest after seeing this guy over here! Maybe next time..."

After that, Xavia broke free from Yuri's grasp. ①

Gerald did not know how he walked away from the grove and his mind was completely blank at that moment.

Everything came down to money. Gerald was in this state because he had no money!

“Hahaha...”

After returning to his dormitory, Gerald was greeted by the laughter of his classmates in the corridor.

Danny was holding his belly as he laughed out loud.

He had obviously told all of their classmates about this matter.

“Hahaha. Gerald, what did you see when you were delivering the items earlier?” Blondie asked him with a smile on his face.

“Damn it! Xavia really has the most perfect figure,” Danny said as he grinned.

Gerald clenched his fists tightly together and his eyes were flushed red at this time. He really wanted to kill Danny! He wanted to perish together with Danny.

“Why? Why are you doing this to me?” Gerald hissed angrily.

Danny laughed before he replied, “Hey, look here. I’m not scared of you at all.”

“Among all the poor people in our class, you’re the one I look down on the most! Xavia is such a beautiful woman and it’s such a waste for her to be in a relationship with someone like you! It’d be

better for my brother to enjoy and play around with her for a few days at least...”

“By the way, Gerald, did you know that Yuri managed to pick Xavia up after texting her for less than half an hour while you had to chase after her for more than a year before she finally agreed to be your girlfriend?” ①

Everyone was laughing at this time and no one cared about Gerald’s dignity at all.

“I did it for you!”

Gerald rushed towards Danny immediately.

As a result, he ended up getting beaten up by Danny’s buddies instead.

In the end, Gerald’s roommates came to his rescue and they brought him back to their own dormitory.

Gerald covered his face with his quilt as he continued sobbing as he laid in bed.

‘Why? Why must they bully me and trample on my dignity? Why?’

‘Do I not have any feelings just because I’m poor? Am I not a person in their eyes?’

Gerald continued struggling internally and he could not stop the tears from flowing down his cheeks. He could not forget the scene that he had just

witnessed tonight.

He did not know how long he huddled up under the covers, crying before he finally fell asleep.

Perhaps it was because it was such a dark and silent night, Gerald slept very peacefully that night.

When he woke up the next morning, there was no one in the dormitory. Gerald knew that the head of the dormitory must not have wanted to wake him up as he probably felt it would be better for Gerald to stay in the dormitory instead of going to the classroom after the previous night's events!

When Gerald picked up his cell phone, he discovered that he had received many text messages and missed calls. ❶

To Gerald's surprise, they were all foreign numbers.

Gerald also received a text message stating that someone had transferred money into his bank account!

“[Daxtonville Bank] Nineteen years. The balance of your account ending in 107 is USD 1,500,000.00.” ❶

Gerald was stunned when he looked at the series of numbers.

One million five hundred thousand dollars? ❶

Who would transfer one and a half million dollars

to him?

Gerald hurriedly called the bank to confirm the transfer and he was even more confused after receiving confirmation from the bank.

At this time, his cell phone started ringing again. It was another phone call from an international phone number and Gerald answered the call immediately.

“Gerald, have you received the money that I transferred to you? I’m your elder sister!” A familiar voice sounded over the other end of the line.

“Sister! What the hell is going on? Aren’t you and our parents working hard to make money abroad? Where did you get so much money?”

Gerald was completely in shock.

“Erm, our father was intending to hide the truth from you for another two years but I can’t bring myself to do so because I know you’re constantly getting bullied in school. Therefore, I planned to tell you the news in advance. Our family is actually really wealthy. The Crawford family has a huge business industry throughout the world. Do you know that eighty percent of the gold mines, minerals, and petroleum in Africa actually belongs to our family?” 6

“This is not inclusive of all the other industries in

Daxtonville and abroad.”

What!

Gerald gulped immediately. If this one and a half million wasn't already in his hands, he wouldn't have believed this at all.

He really thought that his sister was merely making fun of him!

“I know you find it really hard to believe me, Gerald, but you have to learn to accept the truth slowly. In the beginning, I was also raised in a poor environment but after some time, I've gradually gotten familiar with living the lifestyle of a wealthy person. By the way, I've sent something over to you by courier and it should arrive by this morning. You no longer have to worry about money in the future.” 3

“I don't know how much anything costs in Daxtonville nowadays but you shouldn't worry, just use the one and a half million dollars for the time being. I'll call you again next month!”

After hanging up the phone, Gerald was still in disbelief.

He had always lived as a poor person throughout his entire life. 2

But... 1

He was actually a second-generation rich kid? 3

Chapter 2

It turned out that his parents and sisters had been lying to him when they told him that they were working abroad.

After that, Gerald called his parents directly. They were initially angry that his sister had told him about their wealth without their permission but after a short while, they decided to apologize to Gerald instead. 2

Gerald's father told him that he had no choice but to do so because he wanted to raise him to have a humble personality. After that, his father explained a lot to him! 1

Gerald then withdrew a hundred thousand dollars from the bank before he was going to go shopping with some of the black bank cards that his sister had just mailed to him.

In fact, Gerald was still not completely convinced. Was this just a dream?

Gerald was very excited at this time.

“Hahaha. Xavia, if you didn't break up with me, I would be able to buy you whatever you want now.” 1

“Yuri and Danny, you've already insulted and made

fun of me so much in university. I wonder how you're both going to react in the future.”

Gerald smiled bitterly to himself.

It was already almost noon when he left the bank.

At this time, Gerald's cell phone rang and he realized that it was a phone call from the head of his dormitory.

“Hello!”

“Gerald, are you okay? Why aren't you in the dormitory?”

“Oh, I went out for a stroll!”

“The few of us are scared to death. We're so worried about you. By the way, it is Naomi's birthday today. As she couldn't contact you, she's asked me to ask you if you're attending her birthday party tonight. She said that she's already mentioned her birthday celebration to you a few days ago!” 1

After hearing his words, Gerald looked through the list of missed calls on his phone before he realized that he had indeed missed some calls from Naomi. 2

Naomi was Gerald's classmate and not only was she very beautiful but she was also very close to Gerald.

Apart from Xavia, Naomi was Gerald's only female friend.

In fact, Gerald remembered Naomi telling him about her birthday a few days ago. However, he did not say anything because he was already struggling to simply feed himself a few days ago.

But now...Gerald decided to live like a normal person in his usual circle of friends.

So, why would he not go to the birthday party?

“I have to get a birthday gift for her, right?”

After hanging up the phone, Gerald looked around him and the only thing that attracted him was the Hermes shop.

This was a world-famous luxury store which carried very luxurious items. Even though it was very expensive, many second-generation rich kids from Gerald's university liked to come here mainly because of prestige! ①

Gerald did not plan to enter the store but he suddenly thought of the Universal Global Supreme Shopper's Card that his sister had mailed to him today. ⑤

He felt very tempted at this time.

He was initially very reluctant to spend money but when he thought about the card, Gerald guilt immediately lessened. ①

After taking a deep breath, Gerald walked into the Hermes boutique store immediately.

“Hello sir, what can I do for you?”

A very beautiful salesgirl inside greeted Gerald very politely.

Even though there was a trace of contempt in her eyes when she glanced at Charlie’s clothes, she was still very polite. 38

She knew that everyone who entered this store would usually look around first but she did not understand why someone like him would want to enter their boutique store.

“I’ll take a look around the store first,” Gerald replied immediately. This was his first time stepping into such a luxurious boutique store so he really did not know what to buy. 1

The salesgirl had a cold expression on her face as she looked at Gerald.

“Yuri, can you buy me a bag?”

At this time, a familiar voice reached Gerald’s ear and he saw a beautiful girl walking into the store as she held onto another man’s arm. 2

The expression on Gerald’s face changed immediately when he turned around and saw the

couple.

It was none other than Yuri and Xavia.

“Hello! Is this your girlfriend, Mr. Lowell? She’s really very beautiful!” 3

As soon as the salesgirl who was serving Gerald earlier saw Yuri, there was a 180 degree change in her attitude as she greeted him with a smile on her face.

Everyone knew that Yuri was a second-generation rich kid and he was very eye-catching wherever he went. That was the reason why the salesgirl rushed over to him immediately. 1

“Rachel, this is my girlfriend, Xavia. I’ve brought her here to take a look today because I’d like to buy her a bag.”

Xavia blushed at this time. Yuri was indeed a rich young man who was recognized wherever he went. 1

At this time, Xavia pointed at one of the bags before she said, “Yuri, I want this bag!” 3

The bag was placed inside a cabinet and it looked very luxurious and grand.

Rachel smiled before she said, “This bag is a collector’s edition that was introduced during the Hermes’ 200th anniversary celebration. There are

only two hundred units of this bag produced worldwide and it's worth fifty-five thousand dollars!" 1

"What?"

Xavia was so shocked and she could not help but gasp out loud.

Yuri also jumped up slightly before he smiled and said, "Rachel, if I'm not mistaken, this is a handmade bag with excellent workmanship. It was only released last year and it has already won one of the spots on the list of world's top ten luxury goods, right?" 1

Rachel was very surprised at Yuri's extensive knowledge. "You seem to know a lot about bags!"

Yuri shook his head before he said, "I like to research luxury goods but this is really a very expensive bag." 1

After that, Yuri looked at Xavia before he said, "My dear, you have really exquisite taste. Let's get you another bag that is worth five or six thousand dollars instead." 1

Yuri would rather die than purchase a bag for fifty-five thousand dollars!

Xavia pouted as she said, "Alice's boyfriend bought her a bag worth more than eight thousand dollars!" 1

“Well, you’ll have to wait until I get more allowance next month, then!”

At this time, the other people who have just heard Rachel introducing the bag to Yuri quickly surrounded the cabinet containing the luxury bag.

When Yuri was talking about the bag that was worth fifty-five thousand dollars, he seemed very knowledgeable!

Everyone was very impressed with his knowledge.

When Gerald saw that the salesgirl had already left him alone, he no longer wanted to stay in the boutique shop because he did not want Xavia to see him. 2

At this time, a younger salesgirl suddenly walked up to Gerald before she bowed and said, “Hello sir, how can I...how can I help you today?”

She looked like she had just started working as a salesgirl.

She was still a little timid.

However, it warmed Gerald’s heart because she was very polite.

“Oh, I’d like to buy someone a birthday gift!”

Gerald replied immediately. 1

“Sir, do you have a Shopper’s Card? If you have one,

you will be able to enjoy a discount on your purchases.”

Even though Gerald was her first customer, she did not judge him simply because of his simple and casual appearance. Instead, she continued speaking to him in a very professional manner.

“Oh yes. Can you please take a look at this?”

Gerald took out the Universal Global Supreme Shopper’s Card that his sister had given to him before passing it to the salesgirl.

The salesgirl widened her eyes in shock when she saw the card.

“This, this...black gold card?”

The salesgirl continued staring at Gerald in shock and disbelief. This young man looked like an ordinary student and not a famous rich man. How could he possibly have a black gold card?

Gerald was confused and he asked, “What’s a black gold card?”

“It is a supreme-level card and you can spend up to three hundred thousand dollars on this card, while the minimum amount for each transaction is fifty thousand dollars, sir!”

Gerald was even more confused at this time. He

knew that their family was rich but he did not know that they were so rich!

“Sir, based on the items we are currently carrying in our store, you can’t use this black gold card on any of the regular luxury goods in this shop. However, you can easily reach the minimum transaction amount if you check out the collector’s edition bag. I will bring it over to you now.”

The salesgirl bowed again before she left immediately. ①

At the same time, Xavia and Yuri were still looking around the boutique store as they checked out all of the bags with a look of admiration on their face. ①

The young salesgirl unlocked the cabinet before taking the collector’s edition bag out. ①

Rachel frowned immediately before she said, “Wendy, what do you think you’re doing now?”

Wendy turned around and replied, “I’d like to show a customer this bag!”

“Is this the kind of bag that you should be showing to just any customer? Who are you showing it to?” ②

Rachel frowned as she stared at Wendy.

Wendy looked in Gerald’s direction as she said respectfully, “This gentleman over here.” ①

Yuri and Xavia also turned around to look at the direction that the salesgirl was pointing at before they burst out in laughter. ①

“Hahaha!”

Yuri could not hold his laughter in when he saw Gerald. ①

If he could, he would have already rolled on the ground as he laughed.

“What are you talking about? That man wants to see the collector’s edition bag?” Yuri asked as he pointed his finger at Gerald. ①

This was a big joke to Yuri.

Yuri stared at Gerald with a contemptuous expression on his face and Gerald felt a little embarrassed at this time because there was a crowd of people staring at him.

Rachel also had an ugly expression on her face as she said, “Wendy! Do you really think this man would be able to afford to buy any of the bags in our boutique store? Who are you kidding?”

“No, Rachel. That customer has a black gold card. He is our VIP customer!”

“Hahaha!” Yuri laughed out loud again. “A VIP customer? He’s a famous pauper in our university!” ①

Xavia also glared at Gerald in disgust as she said, “Gerald, aren’t you ashamed of yourself? Why don’t you leave this place immediately?” 2

Hahaha...

Gerald looked around as the crowd of people continued ridiculing him. The young salesgirl was also placed in a very difficult position as Rachel was glaring at Gerald in disgust.

At this time, Gerald simply strode over to the counter before he placed his black gold card on the counter.

“I’ll buy that collector’s edition bag today!” 1

For more novels and updates!

Chapter 3

“Gerald, why are you pretending to be rich?” Xavia asked contemptuously.

However, Rachel was startled after Gerald placed the black gold card on the counter.

This Universal Global Supreme Shopper’s Card for luxury stores was only available to the most wealthy and powerful families in the world.

There was no doubt that the owner of the black gold card was indeed very wealthy and powerful.

On the other side, Wendy quickly brought the card reader over to the counter.

After that, Gerald entered his birthday into the card reader as the passcode and the transaction was successful.

The transaction was successfully completed!

“Oh my god!”

Everyone in the crowd was shocked.

“Oh my. Did this young boy just buy the Hermes collector’s edition bag worth fifty five thousand dollars? He is really very rich!”

“Is this a boy really a very humble second-generation rich kid?”

Everyone was staring at Gerald with fiery eyes.

At this time, even Yuri was staring at Gerald in disbelief.

How could this pauper possibly be so rich? He felt a sharp pain in his heart.

Moreover, he was still showing off his knowledge on all of the luxury goods before this.

Now, he looked nothing more than a clown!

Xavia had a look of disbelief on her face at this time.

“You...you...Gerald, where did you get this card?”

How could he possibly buy the bag that was worth fifty-five thousand dollars whenever he wanted to? Xavia could not believe that Gerald also owned a Universal Global Supreme Shopper’s Card. Even that luxury shopper’s card was very valuable on its own!

Did he just buy the bag on his own?

Was it for real?

Gerald glanced at Xavia but he did not say anything at all.

He could still feel a sharp pain in his heart but he

was still very cold towards Xavia. At this time, Gerald thought in his heart, 'My sister was the one who gave me this card and I can actually purchase something costing up to three hundred thousand dollars!' ①

"Sir, I will wrap this item up for you immediately! Please wait for half an hour." ③

"This is a very luxurious product so we must ensure that the packaging for the bag is perfect." ②

Gerald felt very embarrassed with the crowd of people staring at him so intently.

After he rejected the wrapping service, Gerald took the bag in his hand as he prepared to leave immediately. ②

"Wait a minute! Stop right there!"

Yuri had an ugly expression on his face as he walked in front of Gerald to stop him from leaving.

"What do you want?" Gerald asked in a cold manner.

Yuri snorted before he pointed at the black gold card in Gerald's hand. "I suspect that you've stolen this black gold card from its original owner. After all, it isn't that difficult to steal someone's password or passcode nowadays!"

After that, Yuri looked at Rachel before he said, "

Rachel, I'd advise you to call your manager to look into this matter immediately. If this black gold card was really stolen, it'll leave a very bad reputation for your boutique store when this matter is exposed!" 2

Xavia came back to her senses at this time and she quickly chimed in, "Yes, Rachel. How can a pauper like Gerald possibly own such a supreme card and be able to purchase such an expensive bag?" 1

Xavia was still in disbelief.

Rachel felt that what they were saying made complete sense.

Therefore, she looked at Gerald before she said, "Sir, please wait here for a moment. Our manager will come over here right away."

After that, everyone blocked Gerald's way as if they were trying to stop a fraudster from escaping!

Gerald really did not expect to cause so much trouble just because he wanted to buy a bag.

However, he knew that he would not be able to leave now even if he wanted to. 1

He could only stand here and wait patiently for the store manager.

Very soon, a woman in her early thirties who was

dressed very elegantly appeared in front of the crowd of people.

Rachel immediately told the manager that she suspected Gerald to be a fraudster who had stolen someone else's black gold card. 1

The manager looked at Gerald before she smiled and said, "I am sorry, sir but if you do not mind, would you please allow me to check out your black gold card?"

She was very polite and respectful because she was the manager of the store and she did not judge their customers simply by their appearances.

Gerald felt very helpless at this time and he could only hand his black gold card over to the manager without saying anything.

The manager brought out a special card reader.

After that, she skillfully placed the card inside.

"Sir, could you please give me your last name? I would also like to know your identification number," the female manager requested respectfully.

"My name is Gerald Crawford and my sister's name is Jessica Crawford!"

Even though his sister had put in his birth date as

the passcode for his cards, Gerald was not sure if the card was under his name or his sister's. Gerald also handed his identification card over to the manager without any hesitation.

“Hm, let's see how he'll explain himself now!” Yuri said as he sneered. After that, he took out his cell phone so he could file a police report as soon as they found out the truth about Gerald!

The female manager proceeded with her inspection.

A short while later, a look of horror flashed through her eyes when she saw that Gerald was indeed the rightful owner of the black gold card.

He was indeed a supreme member and this meant that he was a member of a very wealthy and powerful family in the world.

The manager broke out in cold sweat immediately. Damn it! Rachel had actually made her offend such an important and powerful customer!

The female manager took the card in her hand before she walked over to Gerald and bowed before him in a respectful manner.

“Dear Mr. Crawford, I am so sorry if I have offended you. Please let me return your black gold card to you.”

“What?”

Everyone was stunned.

Rachel was standing in Gerald's way because she was trying to prevent him from leaving and she felt extremely embarrassed at this time.

“Manager...are...are you sure you did not make a mistake? Is this person really the owner of this black gold card?” ①

The female manager raised her hand and slapped Rachel across her face. “Move aside now!” ②

Rachel covered her face with her hand as she quickly stepped aside.

Yuri and Xavia were in a daze.

The female manager knew that the two of them knew Gerald and they were the ones who were trying to ridicule and embarrass him.

Therefore, she thought that it would be best if she could gain Gerald's favor by chasing them both out of the Hermes store today!

The manager quickly walked up to Yuri and Xavia before she said, “Excuse me, what are both of you trying to prove? Why did you induce our salesgirl to offend our most valuable customer?”

Yuri stared at the manager before he said, “I was simply giving you a warning as a kind gesture!”

“We appreciate your kindness but if you are not going to buy anything, we would truly appreciate it if you left our store immediately.” ①

The female manager’s words were very sharp and cold.

She was chasing them out of the store!

Xavia looked at Yuri, hoping that he would be able to get them out of this embarrassing situation.

However, Yuri was also sweating profusely at this time. Even if he forked out money to buy a bag worth ten thousand dollars, he would still be nothing compared to Gerald.

Gerald was a supreme customer!

“Let’s go!”

Yuri gritted his teeth in anger as he dragged Xavia out of the store. ②

At this time, Rachel was also bowing down in front of Gerald. “Sorry. I am so sorry, Mr. Crawford!”

She regretted her actions and she really regretted judging her customers by their appearance. ①

Gerald turned a blind eye to her and he simply smiled at Wendy before he said, “Thank you so much for all the trouble today. I don’t need you to

wrap the bag up for me because I'm in a hurry. Goodbye!"

After that, Gerald took the bag in his hands before he left immediately.

This was the first time that he had ever won in a battle with money.

In fact, he was not the kind of person who would spend so extravagantly.

However, Gerald was finally an ordinary person who could live his life without worrying about money!

After leaving the store, Gerald's cell phone started ringing again. It was a phone call from Naomi. ¹ Gerald could hear Naomi's anxious voice over the other end of the line as soon as he answered the call. "Gerald, I don't care what other people think about you but you're one of my closest friends! You have to come to my birthday party tonight. All of your dormitory mates are here already!"

Gerald smiled before he replied, "Alright, I'll be right there!"

"By the way, make sure that you look good today! I'd like to introduce someone to you!" Naomi said over the phone again.

Gerald could only shake his head helplessly. Since

he could not possibly give Naomi the bag without wrapping it up, Gerald walked to a nearby supermarket to buy a plastic bag for twenty cents. After that, he put the Hermes bag into the red plastic bag. 2

He then hailed a cab before he rushed to Jade Restaurant.

At this time, at Jade Restaurant, Naomi hung up the phone before she smiled at the long-haired girl sitting next to her. The girl was absolutely beautiful and she looked like a goddess! 2

“Alice, Gerald is a very close friend of mine. He’s a very good and studious person! I’d like to introduce you to him later.”

Alice was wearing her earphones and she was shaking her legs as she listened to music.

She was really very pure and beautiful.

“Okay!”

Alice Bradford and Naomi were childhood friends who grew up together and they attended the same university even though they were majoring in different fields.

Since it was Naomi’s birthday today, she had invited Alice and some of her dormitory friends over to celebrate her birthday with her.

At this time, Naomi also knew that even though Alice was a goddess, she had been single since high school and she was currently looking for a boyfriend.

Alice opened a bottle of juice as she drank it in a graceful manner.

At this time, the door opened...

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza'
For more novels and updates!

Chapter 4

However, the person who entered through the door wasn't Gerald.

“Danny! What are you doing here?”

The expression on Naomi's face changed as soon as she saw Danny.

Both of them were classmates and Naomi was once close to them.

However, Naomi had found out that morning that Danny had played a trick on Gerald. Therefore, Naomi lost her temper at Danny.

Unexpectedly, this guy was so thick-skinned and he actually came here even though she had just scolded him.

“Naomi, are you still angry? I was just joking around with Gerald last night. Who would've thought that he'd actually deliver the box to Yuri?”

Danny replied as he smiled cheerfully.

Several of his roommates also came with him and they all brought gifts with them.

Speaking of it, Naomi's family was also very

wealthy and Naomi had already offered to help Gerald several times. However, Gerald had always rejected her goodwill.

Danny had known Naomi ever since they were in high school.

“Naomi, is this the Gerald that you were going to introduce to me? What’s wrong?” Alice asked as she stared at Danny.

As soon as Danny saw Alice, his eyes were shining brightly. In fact, he had already wanted to get acquainted with Alice ever since a long time ago. Alice was the most beautiful girl that he had ever seen in the Broadcasting and Media Department. 1

This time, the only reason why he gathered the courage to brazenly come and apologize to Naomi was because he knew that Alice would also be here.

As soon as Danny heard Alice’s words, he quickly said, “Hello, the beautiful Alice. Gerald is my classmate! He’s a pauper that I made fun of yesterday! Hahaha...”

When Danny recalled that Gerald had delivered some birth control supplies to his ex-girlfriend last night, Danny could not help but laugh out loud.

“Shut up!” Naomi replied as she glared at Danny.

At this time, Alice had a very strange expression on

her face. ①

Was there really such a huge distinction between the poor and rich students?

Gerald's roommates also had a very ugly expression on their faces at this time.

“Okay, okay...I won't say anything else.”

Danny laughed before he said, “Naomi, why don't you take a look at what I got for you...”

At this time, someone pushed the door open once again.

After opening the door, Gerald walked in with a red plastic bag in his hand. ①

“Gerald, you're finally here!”

Naomi immediately jumped up with a smile on her face.

Gerald nodded in acknowledgment and he immediately noticed Danny, who was staring at him with a mocking expression on her face. ①

In fact, Danny would have a humble expression on his face if it was any other second-generation rich kid. However...right now.

This was Gerald.

Alice also raised her head to look at Gerald at this

time.

In fact, Alice really wanted to look for a boyfriend but she could immediately tell that Gerald was probably not from a wealthy family. Alice did not mind if he was from an ordinary family as long as he was handsome and attractive.

However, even though Gerald was handsome, Alice could tell that all the clothes that Gerald was wearing from head to toe were not worth more than fifty dollars.

He was too ordinary!

When Alice thought of what Danny had mentioned earlier, her impression of Gerald reached a new low point.

Alice's face was filled with disappointment.

“Gerald, this is Alice! Alice, this is my friend, Gerald.”

Naomi introduced both of them with a smile on her face.

Gerald nodded before he replied, “Hello, my name is Gerald. Nice to meet you, Alice.”

Gerald extended his hand politely.

However, Alice did not even bother to look at Gerald. Instead, she simply turned around and

continued sipping her juice.

Gerald's hand was hanging in the air and after a short while, he had to take his hand back in anguish. 1

Naomi knew that her best friend had always had such a personality. If she was interested in the guy, she would talk more. Otherwise, she would simply ignore him completely.

Gerald did not say anything about it.

He simply walked over to sit down at the table.

At this time, Danny saw the red plastic bag in Gerald's hand.

Danny immediately said, "Well, Gerald, it is Naomi's birthday today. So, what birthday gift did you get here? Why don't you show it to us?"

The head of Gerald's dormitory could not stand it anymore and he quickly asked, "Danny, why are you always picking on Gerald?"

Danny simply laughed because he really enjoyed ridiculing and making fun of others.

Danny glanced at Gerald with a cold expression on his face before he took out the gift that he bought for Naomi first. 1

It turned out that Danny also bought a black branded bag for her.

“Naomi, I bought this for you. A Hermes bag.”

As soon as Danny brought out the bag, Alice and all her beautiful roommates were immediately intrigued.

“A Hermes bag? The market price for one of these bags is at least eight thousand dollars, right?”

All of the beautiful girls immediately had a different impression of Danny.

This person was really very generous.

Alice, the goddess who had always been very cold to everyone else, could not help but glance at Danny at this time.

“It’s not that expensive. My dad knows the manager at Hermes very well, so I bought it for only seven thousand nine hundred dollars.”

Danny smiled as he enjoyed the admiring gaze that everyone was giving him at this time. ①

Even though Naomi really despised Danny, she took it in her hand without saying anything else.

“The Hermes Rumble is actually the latest bag launched by Hermes. It is very popular in Macau, Hong Kong, and Taiwan. This same exact bag costs about twelve thousand dollars there!”

Alice could not help but gasp when she heard Danny

's words.

Danny saw the expression on Alice's face and he quickly said, "Alice, what do you think about this bag? Do you usually do any research on luxury goods?"

Alice looked at Danny and she finally smiled faintly before she replied, "I'd wanted to buy this exact same bag before this but the price is slightly too high..." 2

Danny quickly replied, "Alice dear, I'll get you one for your birthday! Eight or nine thousand dollars is not a lot of money to me anyway. Moreover, I know everyone working at the Hermes boutique store across from our university." 1

Alice did not say anything but she simply smiled at Danny.

Even though she did not know Danny personally, she had heard about him before and she knew that he was a playboy.

Unexpectedly, he was also so courageous and generous. 1

Alice could not help but feel a little impressed with him at this time. 1

After that, the head of Gerald's dormitory and all of his roommates also presented their gifts to Naomi,

one after the other.

Their gifts were naturally not as expensive as Danny's luxury gift, but each of their gifts also cost three to four hundred dollars.

Gerald did not want to interfere and he simply planned to give Naomi his gift after everyone was done.

However, at this time, Danny looked at the red plastic bag in Gerald's hand before he smirked and said, "Gerald, please show us what you bought for Naomi. Just look at the plastic bag in your hand! It's really very festive."

"Danny, can you just shut up? I'd be very happy no matter what Gerald gives me."

Naomi warned Danny again.

However, Naomi was also looking at Gerald with a hopeful expression on her face. 2

Gerald regretted his action a little.

Since he was in a hurry, he did not want to wait half an hour for the salesgirl to wrap the bag up for him.

He thought that it would just be a simple gathering with a few of their close friends. He did not expect that b*stard Danny to be here too! 1

"Naomi, I bought you a bag too."

Gerald said as he took the bag out of the plastic bag.

Alice frowned at this time because she really could not believe her eyes.

This person was so poor! He was really unbelievable.

“Wow!” Danny yelled as soon as Gerald took out the bag.

“Gerald actually bought Naomi a Hermes bag too! He bought her a luxury item too!”

“Gerald, could you tell me which market stall you bought this bag from? Is it cheap?”

Danny’s words made all the girls present laugh out loud immediately.

Alice shook her head slightly at this time.

She originally thought that even though Gerald was poor, he would probably be a good friend.

However, Alice simply looked down on Gerald now.

“This is the limited edition collector’s Hermes bag that was launched during their 200th anniversary. There are only two hundred units of this bag in this world and each of these bags is worth fifty-five thousand dollars!”

Alice could recognize the bag immediately.

“There are also many imitations on the Internet

and the counterfeit bag cost less than one hundred dollars! However, no matter how vain a person is, they wouldn't buy the counterfeit version of this bag because it's really embarrassing to use a fake high-end product!" 1

Alice was not polite at all as she glared at Gerald. This person really made her sick!

Naomi initially thought that Gerald would buy some gadgets for her but she really did not expect him to buy her an imitation item instead. 1

However, Naomi still smiled as she said, "Thank you, Gerald. I'm very thankful and happy no matter what you get me but you shouldn't spend so much money in the future. One hundred dollars is a lot of money for you!" 1

Gerald wanted to explain himself and tell Naomi that it was a genuine and original Hermes bag but he could see that Alice and her roommates were already giving him contemptuous looks.

Therefore, he knew that no one would believe him even if he tried to explain himself and he might end up making them despise him even more.

At this time, Alice looked at Naomi before she said, "Naomi, why did you become friends with such an unreliable person?"

Naomi did not want to put Gerald in a difficult

position. Therefore, she tried to change the topic.

“Alright, everyone, it’s my birthday today and I’m really happy to be able to celebrate it with all of you. Come on, let’s make a toast!”

Alice and her roommates continued staring at Gerald in disgust while the other guys did not respond at all. 1

Danny and his friends simply sneered at Charlie. 23

Gerald did not want to make things difficult for Naomi because he knew that she was caught between him and her roommates.

He quickly stood up and said, “Naomi, happy birthday to you but I just remembered something I have to do back in my dormitory so I’ll be leaving first. Have fun!”

Gerald knew that he was superfluous, so he got up to leave immediately.

“Gerald!”

Chapter 5

Gerald walked out of the room immediately.

At this time, Naomi and the head of Gerald's dormitory, Harper, chased after Gerald immediately.

"What are you doing? I didn't say that I don't like your gift," Naomi said anxiously.

Harper also spoke up at this time. "Gerald, don't leave. Stay and have dinner before you go. If you leave now, we'll be very bored here."

Gerald smiled before he replied, "You guys can continue having fun here. There's really something I have to do now but I hope you guys will believe I'm not the kind of person who would buy something fake!"

Gerald did not know if his friends would believe him.

As he thought about it, Gerald could only blame his sister for giving him the card with a minimum spending amount of fifty thousand dollars.

Even though Harper and Naomi kept persuading Gerald, he still decided to leave in the end.

"Did that pauper really leave?" Danny asked with a

smile as soon as Naomi and Harper returned to the room.

Harper replied, “Danny, can’t you change the target of your bullying? Why are you always bullying Gerald? Isn’t he miserable enough?” ①

Harper could not tolerate it anymore.

“Hahaha. He was the one who asked for it himself! Why did he buy an imitation Hermes bag to gift Naomi? Moreover, he even chose to give her a fake limited edition collector’s item. He’s really the worst!”

Alice could only smile wryly as she shook her head. Gerald walked on the street without any emotions on his face after leaving the restaurant.

When Gerald was really poor, all he wished for was to be rich. However, now that he was loaded with cash, he did not feel anything special at all.

Moreover, he bought his friend a bag that cost more than fifty five thousand dollars but he was still despised and ridiculed.

Just as Gerald was thinking of where he should head to, he suddenly received a phone call.

It was a phone call from his sister, Jessica.

Gerald immediately answered the call. “Sister!”

“Gerald! What are you doing now?”

“I’m not busy at all...”

“If you are free, could you do me a favor?”

Gerald was curious at this point.

“Do you know Mayberry Commercial Street? I invested in that street and developed it when I returned to the country to see you four years ago. I need to sign a renewal contract with some of the investors but I can’t return to the country now.”

“Back then, I included your name in the development of the project. Therefore, Mayberry Commercial Street belongs to both of us. It’ll be the same even if you sign the contract! Go and renew the contract on my behalf.”

“Hello? Gerald, did you hear what I just said?”

Of course, Gerald heard everything that she said.

However, he was really confused at this time. 1

Mayberry Commercial Street?

That was one of the highlights of Mayberry City.

There were many different shops and business establishments on the commercial street.

There was also a place called Wayfair Mountain

Entertainment on top of the hill along the commercial street. This was a place that the wealthy and powerful people in Mayberry City would always visit.

So, according to his sister, they owned the entire Mayberry Commercial Street?

“Sister, are you telling me the truth? We own the commercial street?” ①

“Damn it! I’ve been talking to you for such a long time already and you actually think I’m just kidding? Why would I joke about this? I couldn’t get involved in so many industries on my own, and that’s why I used your identity card. You own half of the commercial street now.”

“I’ve already spoken to Zack, the owner of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment. Once you arrive there later, just tell him your name and let him know you’re the second boss!”

“I...” ①

“Okay, okay, that’s all. I’ve something else to attend to so I’ll hang up first!”

Beep beep beep.

Gerald held the phone in his hand and he was completely at a loss for words.

He had never been to Wayfair Mountain

Entertainment before and he didn't know what to expect at all.

Gerald took a deep breath before he hailed a cab and headed straight to Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.

Wayfair Mountain Entertainment integrated dining, entertainment, and accommodation in one building.

It was a huge manor located on the hillside on Mayberry Commercial Street.

Gerald raised his head before walking into the manor...

“Sir, please wait!”

Gerald was unexpectedly stopped by a few beautiful ladies as soon as he entered the manor.

“Sir, did you reserve a place here today?” one of the girls quickly asked as she looked at Gerald.

These girls were responsible for all the reception work at the front hall and they were already used to receiving many VIP guests.

However, Gerald was dressed very casually compared to all the other wealthy and powerful people who usually visited.

Even though the beautiful girls had contempt in

their eyes, they were still very polite towards Gerald.

“I didn’t reserve a seat but I’m here to look for someone,” Gerald replied as he smiled.

At this time, he glanced at the beautiful girls in front of him and he finally understood why Wayfair Mountain Entertainment was considered a fairytale in Mayberry City.

These five or six receptionists looked like students who had just graduated from college.

They were all extremely beautiful and they had perfect figures like models.

“You’re here to look for someone? Who are you looking for?”

The beautiful girls could not help but frowned when they heard Gerald’s words.

At this time, there was a hint of coldness in their voices.

“I’m here to look for Zack.”

Gerald knew that the girls were all looking down on him but he told them the truth anyway.

After hearing Gerald’s word, the few girls exchanged glances with one another.

Looking for Mr. Lyle?

Did this poor man know who Mr. Lyle was?

Was Mr. Lyle really someone that he could see whenever he wanted to?

At this time, they finally concluded that Gerald was just a pauper who was here to experience what it felt like to be rich.

After all, Wayfair Mountain Entertainment was a famous place that many could never afford to enter.

There would also be others just like Gerald who would come by to say they were looking for someone just because they wanted to have a look around the manor.

However, they didn't want to put him down.

These beautiful girls were all college graduates. At this time, even though they despised Gerald for his actions, they tried to remain humble and polite. ①

“Sir, you'll need to make an appointment in advance if you want to meet Mr. Lyle. Please leave if you have not made an appointment to meet him.” ①

At this time, Gerald immediately knew that these girls were assuming he was there simply because he wanted to have a look around the manor.

After that, he thought about calling Jessica so she could contact Zack on his behalf.

“Miss Jane, what are you doing? I’ve just realized that just anyone can step into Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.”

The person who just spoke was a young man with oiled hair and he was dressed very decently as he was accompanied by a glamorously dressed lady with heavy makeup.

The young man looked at Gerald with a contemptuous expression on his face as he smiled at the receptionist.

“Sebastian, didn’t you say that this is the most luxurious place in Mayberry City? Why is someone like him here?” the woman asked in a coquettish manner.

Some people are just born this way and they do not have the ability to express their feelings without any sarcasm.

The lead receptionist, Jane, quickly apologized to the young man and said, “Sorry, Mr. Lewis. We’ll deal with this as soon as possible.”

Sebastian sneered before he said, “That’s good. I will be hosting a group of my friends from abroad here later and I think this manor is really the symbol of Mayberry City. Therefore, I hope you won’t degrade this place without reason. Miss Jane, I

hope you understand that my father is very close to your boss, Mr. Lyle, and they often dine together.”

Sebastian looked even more reputable as soon as he mentioned Mr. Lyle.

When the woman in his arms heard that Sebastian was acquainted with Zack, she smiled immediately because Mr. Lyle was a prominent figure in Mayberry City and she had no idea that Sebastian was so well-connected.

At this time, all the beautiful girls at the reception counter were also staring at Sebastian because they were all hoping to attract his attention. ①

Jane nodded hurriedly before she replied, “Yes, I understand, Mr. Lewis.”

After that, Jane looked at Gerald with a stern expression on her face.

“Sir, please leave immediately. Do not cause any trouble for our establishment. Otherwise, I’ll have no choice but to call for security!”

“Okay then. I’ll just step out and make a call first.”

Gerald took a deep breath before he walked out of the manor. He took his cell phone out of his pocket as he walked out of the manor.

“Damn! What a poser! He’s definitely a faker,”

Sebastian said in a cold manner.

“Please do not be offended, Mr. Lewis. This kind of situation occasionally occurs at Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.”

Jane quickly appeased Sebastian with a smile on her face.

Sebastian nodded before he said, “Oh look. My friends are here already. Why don’t you come and have a few drinks with us later?”

“I’ll definitely drop by if I have the time, Mr. Lewis,” Jane smiled reservedly.

Sebastian looked at Jane with a perverted expression on his face before he nodded. Then, he took his wallet out from his pocket before he walked towards the front desk to pay for his room.

After that, the group of beautiful girls looked at Jane with an envious expression on their face as they said, “Jane, do you know Mr. Lewis too?”

Jane nodded arrogantly as she said, “Of course, we all started working here after graduating from college. What’s the point of working as a receptionist here if we don’t actually try to get to know more rich people like Mr. Lewis?”

“Did you see the coquettish woman in his arms just now? She is a second-rated actress...Mr. Lewis’

family is focused on the real estate business and their family has a net worth of more than two billion dollars!”

“Wow! It’s no wonder that his father is acquainted with our boss, Mr. Lyle. It turns out that Mr. Lewis’ family has such a high net worth too!”

The receptionists could not stop staring at Sebastian’s back as they were all obsessed with him.

“Hahaha. Do you know that the man just now was actually here to look for Mr. Lyle? Mr. Lyle is now busy discussing business with the chairman of the Mayberry Chamber of Commerce. That guy is seriously ridiculous...” Jane replied as she laughed. 1

After that, Jane was preparing to head over to chat with Sebastian again.

However, as soon as she raised her head, she realized that the poor man that she chased out had come back in again.

“Why are you back here again?”

Jane was startled.

The other girls also stared at Gerald with contemptuous expressions on their faces.

Chapter 6

At the same time, in the most luxurious room in the manor, a middle-aged man with a very majestic aura was socializing with a group of businessmen.

He was the owner of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment on Mayberry Commercial Street and this naturally made him the richest man in Mayberry City.

However, everyone was surprised at this time.

This was because as soon as Mr. Lyle answered the phone, he stood up in shock before he ran out of the room frantically.

“What’s wrong with Mr. Lyle?”

Everyone could not understand his behavior at all.

At the front desk, Sebastian had not entered his room yet and he saw Gerald entering the manor again. He couldn’t help but offer to help Jane get rid of Gerald.

“Miss Jane, why don’t you just call for security? There isn’t any other way to deal with this kind of hillbilly!”

Sebastian smiled coldly at Gerald.

Jane nodded before she motioned for a few security guards to step forward.

“Stop!”

At this time, Zack rushed out to the front hall as quickly as he could. ①

Everyone was stunned!

“Lyle...Mr. Lyle?”

Jane and the rest of the girls were in shock.

Sebastian quickly greeted Zack in a respectful manner. “Hello, Uncle Lyle. My name is Sebastian Lewis and my father is Jacob Lewis. We met during the last reception.”

Sebastian rushed forward to greet him immediately.

Unexpectedly, Zack did not even look at him.

However, he walked straight towards Gerald.

He even pushed Jane and the other girls away in a rude manner.

“Are you Gerald?” Zack asked respectfully.

Gerald nodded. “Yes, I am.”

“So, you know Jessica?”

“She’s my sister!” Gerald replied immediately.

Zack bowed ninety degrees respectfully in front of Gerald.

“Hello, Mr. Crawford. I am Zack!”

“Okay.”

This scene really surprised Jane and everyone else.

Sebastian was also shocked at this time.

Mr. Lyle actually bowed in front of this hillbilly?

Who was he?

Gerald was also dumbfounded at this time. He knew that his sister was the boss of this commercial street but he really had no idea that his sister had such a powerful presence here. He really couldn't believe that his sister actually had the power to make Zack give him this sort of preferential treatment.

To be honest, Gerald was still not used to the life of a second-generation rich kid!

Moreover, he was still in disbelief that this commercial street actually belonged to him.

“Yes, Mr. Lyle. My sister asked me to come over here to sign something,” Gerald replied politely.

“Yes, Mr. Crawford, we'll need you to sign the renewal contract. This commercial street, including

this manor, belongs to you and your sister. I've wanted to pay you a visit for the longest time but your sister did not allow me to do so."

Zack quickly wiped the sweat off his forehead. 1

He was really happy that Gerald was so polite towards him.

However, Jane and Sebastian were dumbfounded at this time.

What?

This pauper actually owned Mayberry Commercial Street?

He was actually the true owner of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment?

"Tell me! Who chased Mr. Crawford out of this place earlier?" Zack asked as he turned around and his eyes swept through the crowd of people with a cold expression on his face.

The identity of the real boss of the Wayfair Mountain Entertainment, Jessica, was very special and she was the only reason that Zack could enjoy his current life.

Now, his subordinates had nearly chased the second boss out of his own building!

If Jessica were to find out about it, wouldn't he have

to return to his miserable life overnight?

Jane was so flustered at this time and she kept her head lowered, not daring to look up or say anything at all.

At this time, Sebastian was still very suspicious of Gerald's identity. "Uncle Lyle, are you sure you're not mistaken at all? How could this pauper possibly be the owner of Mayberry Commercial Street?"

Slap!

Zack slapped Sebastian across the face as soon as he heard his words. "A*shole! What did you just say?"

"I'm sorry, Uncle Lyle. I didn't say anything..."

Sebastian used his hand to cover his face and he was filled with grievances at this time.

Even though he was also from a very wealthy family background, he was nothing compared to Zack.

"Men, throw this man out of this place immediately!"

Zack gave the security guards the order immediately.

"Yes, sir!"

A group of security guards rushed up immediately before pushing Sebastian and the second-tier

actress out of the manor immediately.

That was embarrassing! Sebastian felt really very embarrassed today!

Gerald simply watched what was happening but he remained silent.

He really did not expect Zack to be so loyal even though he looked so domineering!

Ahh!

After that, Gerald followed Zack into the manor.

Zack quickly showed Gerald around the manor before he told him a little about himself.

At this time, Gerald finally understood that Zack and his wife used to sell buns from a small store.

Similarly, Jessica had also been very poor in the past.

At that time, Jessica had no money at all and she was about to beg for food from Zack and his wife. It was then that they had both given her a job instead.

Later, when Jessica overcame her poverty and became extremely wealthy, she was the one who had given Zack his current position.

Therefore, the only reason why Zack could become such a wealthy and influential person in Mayberry

City was because of the Crawford family!

After that, Gerald signed the renewal contract and he realized that most of the shops in Mayberry Commercial Street were registered under his own name. Therefore, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that he was the owner of Mayberry Commercial Street.

Gerald would never have dreamt that he would ever be such a powerful and influential person!

After that, Zack set up a table for Gerald in a private room. ①

Since he had not eaten the whole day, Gerald was a little hungry at this time.

When Gerald was eating, Zack smiled and said, "Mr. Crawford, please enjoy your meal. Once you're done eating, let me bring you to visit some of your other businesses. Miss Crawford has given me this order, as she wants you to familiarize yourself with your family's industries as soon as possible so you'll be able to live the life of a second-generation rich kid and leave your past behind." ②

After that, a thought flashed through Zack's mind immediately.

"I'll be right back, Mr. Crawford."

After that, Zack walked out of the room to make a

phone call and said one simple sentence, “I want all of you to come up.” ①

After that, he went downstairs immediately.

Gerald did not know what the manager was up to. He was starving and he quickly ate the big Australian abalone that was served to him.

He was enjoying his food happily when the door to his private room was suddenly pushed open.

After that, five or six beautiful women walked into the room.

It was Jane and the other beautiful girls at the reception earlier.

At this time, they were looking at Gerald with a completely different expression on their faces.

Jane was also smiling sweetly at Gerald as she said, “Mr. Crawford, I’m really sorry for what happened earlier.”

“Sorry, Mr. Crawford!”

All of the other beautiful girls quickly chimed in immediately. ①

“What are you doing here?”

Gerald wiped his mouth as soon as he was done with his dinner.

To be honest, even though the girls looked down on him at the front desk earlier, Gerald did not have any hard feelings towards them.

Instead, he simply wanted to get things done for his sister as soon as possible.

Then, he wanted to leave immediately.

However, it seemed as though Zack had already scolded all of the girls.

“We’re here to accompany you, Mr. Crawford. We’re willing to do anything for you as long as you forgive us, Mr. Crawford,” Jane said immediately.

The beautiful girls who were all working at Wayfair Mountain Entertainment undoubtedly had only one true purpose, which was to marry a rich man.

Therefore, they would definitely take advantage of this opportunity that Mr. Lyle had given them to make amends and build up a relationship with Gerald.

Even if they didn’t feel apologetic at all, they could not help but rush forward immediately.

What was a rich man?

The man standing before them now was a true rich man! He was the wealthiest and most powerful man here!

Gerald was shocked when he heard her explanation.

Six of them?

This was just too shocking.

Gerald was stunned. At this time, Jane took out a remote control before she pointed it at the wall. ①

Then, the entire cloth wall started separating like a curtain and what appeared before Gerald's sight was a huge indoor swimming pool.

So, there was another secret in this room!

After that, all of the beautiful girls, including Jane, quickly took off their skirts. ①

Jane also removed her blouse as she sat next to Gerald.

As Gerald was about to lose control and succumb to temptation, his cell phone started ringing.

It was his sister.

Gerald calmed down as he said, "Dear ladies, I will just step out for a moment."

After that, Gerald ran out of the room immediately.

It turned out that his sister was calling to ask him about the renewal contract. After that, Jessica also told Gerald to get used to being wealthy and she

advised him to get out of the influence of poverty.

After hanging up the phone, Gerald wondered to himself if he should return to the room.

As he thought about it, he suddenly reminisced about the days when he was dating Xavia. Back then, Gerald was really deeply in love with Xavia and that was the reason why he respected her and nothing sexual happened between them at all.

Gerald could feel his heart aching when he thought about Xavia.

If Xavia were to find out that he was rich now, would she change her mind and choose to get back with him instead?

Ugh!

He suddenly thought of the times where they were both holding hands as they walked in the cafeteria, the library, and whenever they had spent time together.

At this time, Gerald's enthusiasm decreased because he did not want his first time to mean nothing at all.

After that, Gerald decided not to return to the room and he called Zack to inform him that he would be leaving first.

After leaving the manor, Gerald walked around

Mayberry Commercial Street alone. ①

Everyone who walked the street were well-dressed young people or bosses who were coming in and out of the many different establishments.

He owned the Mayberry Commercial Street. Gerald should not feel so inferior to others anymore!

Gerald had to keep reminding himself of the fact.

At this time, a familiar voice suddenly rang in his ear.

“Gerald!”

When Gerald turned around, he saw Naomi and Alice standing in front of the entrance of a karaoke bar. ①

Moreover, Danny, Blondie and the other boys were also there.

“Well, Gerald, it’s really you! Didn’t you say that you were headed back to the dormitory? Why did you come to the Mayberry Commercial Street instead? Why did you lie to me?”

Naomi ran over to Gerald before she questioned him with a furious expression on her face.

Gerald was left speechless.

Chapter 7

Gerald scratched his head awkwardly.

In fact, he had been trying to avoid Naomi and her friends.

He especially wanted to avoid Alice since she seemingly hated him so much. Therefore, Gerald didn't want to waste his time trying to butter up to her.

“Danny was the one who suggested that we have some fun at Emperor Karaoke Bar on Mayberry Commercial Street. If you try to run away this time, we'll no longer be friends!” Naomi told Gerald upfront.

She had always been a very straightforward and outgoing person and she did not put too much thought into any situation at all.

Therefore, she would never be able to understand that Gerald was not from the same world as them.

Of course, this was all in the past.

When Naomi saw that Gerald was not saying anything, she quickly said once again, “Okay, let's go and have some fun together! I know you're

afraid that Danny will try to make things difficult for you again, but don't worry about him. If he tries to pick on you again, I'll make sure to teach him a lesson!"

Gerald could only smile when he heard Naomi's words.

He knew that if he continued turning down her invitation, she would be really mad at him.

Alright, they should just have some fun together then.

Naomi hurriedly led Gerald to the entrance of the Emperor Karaoke Bar.

When Gerald looked at the name of the bar, he realized that this was one of the properties registered under his own name. Gerald had never had the opportunity to do this in the past but this time, he would finally be able to pay for his friends.

"Oh! Mr. Crawford is also here on Mayberry Commercial Street? Do you know the way around this place? Do you know where you can have a lot of fun here? I can show you around." ③

Danny walked over to Gerald with a sheepish smile on his face. ①

"Danny, shut up already! What did I warn you before this?"

Naomi glared at Danny with an angry expression on her face.

Danny smiled before he said, “Okay, okay. I was just trying to be nice to him. After all, Mayberry Commercial Street is where the rich and powerful people usually come to have some fun. Since Gerald would like to look around the street, I’d be more than happy to show him around.”

Alice could only glare at Gerald at this time.

She felt that it was really embarrassing to be seen with Gerald in public.

After that, Alice hurriedly asked, “Okay, why don’t we go in first? Danny, have you already booked the private room?” ①

“Yes, I’ve already booked the room, I asked a friend of mine to help me do so. After all, the rooms are usually fully booked at this time. Follow me!”

After that, Danny led the group of people into the karaoke bar.

This was the first time that Gerald had ever entered a karaoke bar and he thought that it was actually a rather luxurious place. ①

Moreover, the private room that Danny had booked for them was indeed very huge and luxurious. There

was also a big fish tank with a few glittering gold arowana fishes in it. ❶

After entering the room, the girls sat down at one corner whereas Gerald sat at another corner with the rest of his roommates.

At this time, they started taking turns to sing and the atmosphere in the room was very lively. ❷

The girls continued chatting among themselves and Alice put her legs up on the sofa, showing off her long white legs.

“There are actually arowana fishes here?”

Gerald kept looking at the fish tank out of curiosity. He had already read about how popular the arowana fishes were because of the good luck and fortune that they purportedly brought. ❶

However, he felt as though these arowana fishes were completely different compared to the ones that he had seen in the books before. ❶

Therefore, Gerald decided to ask Harper about it. ❶

Harper nodded before he said, “Yes, these are arowana fishes but the ones here look a little different because they’re imported from Malaysia. They’re very valuable and only the really wealthy and powerful people can afford to buy these

arowana fishes!” 2

Danny unintentionally heard Gerald and Harper talking about the arowana. 1

At this time, he couldn't help himself from smiling before he said, “Oh my god, Gerald. You can even recognize the luxury brand Hermes but you cannot even recognize this precious arowana fish?” 2

As soon as she heard the word ‘Hermes’, Alice could not help but frown again.

Blondie who had also been following Danny around laughed before he said, “Hahaha. Unfortunately, there are no fake fishes! Otherwise, Gerald would definitely be able to recognize it and he'd definitely buy it too!”

“This kind of arowana fish is considered a very auspicious fish that can bring good luck and fortune to the family.”

Alice spoke up at this time. 1

“Ahh, Alice! You're really very knowledgeable!”

Danny gave Alice two thumbs up immediately.

“Of course! Our Alice is a very intelligent goddess, unlike some pauper.”

Alice's roommates chimed in without any hesitation at all.

“Wouldn’t this private room be very expensive? Are you very close with that friend of yours?” Alice could not help but asked Danny at this time.

In fact, she was already very impressed with Danny as she got to know him better throughout the night. If Danny was a little more mature and stable, he would definitely stand a chance to be her boyfriend.

“It’s alright. This private room only costs four thousand dollars a night,” Danny replied in a triumphant manner.

After that, he slapped his forehead as though he had just forgotten something. “Oh my god. If you hadn’t mentioned him, I would’ve completely forgotten that I promised to give my friend a call once I’m here.”

After that, Danny stepped aside to make a phone call.

At this time, Gerald continued sitting at a corner as he chatted happily with his friends.

Even though Naomi had initially planned to celebrate her birthday with her roommates and Gerald’s roommates, it was obvious that her friends were more interested in the guys from Danny’s dormitory.

In fact, Danny and Blondie were getting along very

well with all of the girls in Alice's dormitory.

At this moment, someone suddenly pushed the door open.

A young man dressed in a black suit and a pair of bright leather shoes walked into the room immediately. He was very tall and he had very fair skin and he seemed to be a very temperamental person at first glance.

“Brother Nigel, you're here!”

Danny stood up to greet the man as soon as he saw him.

“Danny, how are you? Are you satisfied with this private room?”

“Of course! Thank you for arranging this for me, Brother Nigel!”

Danny spoke to him in a cheerful manner.

At this time, Blondie and the rest of Danny's roommates also greeted Nigel respectfully.

“Danny, stop talking already! Why don't you introduce me to your friends?”

At this time, Nigel glanced at all the beautiful girls seated in the room and he was especially attracted to Alice, who was extremely gorgeous.

“Oh right! I forgot about that! Everyone, let me

introduce my friend to you. This is Nigel Fisher and his family is in the food and catering business. He owns Grand Marshall Restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street and he is making tens of millions of dollars every year! He's the reason we were able to book this private room tonight!"

Danny proudly introduced his friend. ①

Grand Marshall Restaurant?

Wow!

Those who could open a restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street were usually extremely wealthy.

Moreover, they would definitely be making a lot of money!

Alice looked at Nigel with her bright and sparkling eyes at this time.

"Hahaha. Everyone, please don't listen to Danny, he's just spouting nonsense. My family's business is really small. As for the reason why I could easily book a room in the Emperor Karaoke Bar, it's simply because the manager is my father's close friend. If you need help booking a room in the future, please don't hesitate to approach me!" Nigel replied in a humble manner as he smiled.

"Brother Nigel, do you have a girlfriend?"

The girl seated beside Alice suddenly asked him a

random question and everyone in the private room started laughing immediately.

Nigel smiled bitterly before he shook his head. After that, he looked at Alice before he said, “Hello, beautiful. It’s nice to meet you.”

“Hello!” Alice replied with a reserved smile on her face.

After that, Danny started to introduce everyone to Nigel one by one.

After introducing everyone in the room, Danny looked at Gerald who was seated at the corner.

He pointed his finger at Gerald before he said, “Brother Nigel, this is Gerald!”

Nigel held out his hand to shake hands with Gerald but his eyelids started twitching as soon as he heard his name.

“What? Is this the same Gerald who lost his girlfriend to Yuri and even delivered a gift to Yuri and Xavia when they were at the grove?”

Chapter 8

Danny sneered before he said, “Yes, it’s him!”

Nigel had a very strange expression on his face and he quickly retracted the hand that he had held out to Gerald.

After that, he patted Gerald on his shoulder before he said, “Brother Gerald, I’ve already heard your name for a very long time. I have also met your ex-girlfriend, Xavia. She’s really very beautiful. I’d like to apologize to you because my brother stole your girlfriend from you!”

“By the way, if you’d like to have some fun at Mayberry Commercial Street, just mention my name and you’ll get a thirty discount immediately!”

Nigel apologized in a light manner.

“Brother Nigel, it’s useless even if he mentions your name as he won’t be able to afford anything on this street anyway!”

At this time, Alice and her roommates could not stop themselves from laughing out loud.

“I’m sorry! When Yuri said that he fell in love with a poor chap’s girlfriend, I assumed that the girl

wouldn't be that beautiful anyway. However, I caught a glimpse of the girl when I went to your university the other day. When I saw how beautiful Xavia was, I really thought that you must be a really rich person!" Nigel replied as he laughed.

"How's that possible? Hahaha..." Danny laughed. "Moreover, Brother Nigel, you were the one who gave Yuri the idea to text Xavia and spend some money on her so he could steal her from Gerald! Yuri took less than half an hour texting Xavia before she agreed to break up with Gerald!"

Harper was losing his temper at this time and even Naomi was furious when she heard Nigel's words. "What do you mean? Are you guys that great simply because you're rich?" Harper stood up and yelled at Nigel.

Nigel's eyelids twitched slightly before he said, "Friends, it's not about money. Whoever can love and dote on the woman the most should be the one worthy of the beautiful woman! Why don't you ask the beautiful Alice if what I am saying is right?" ①

Alice, who had been paying attention to all of Nigel's movements throughout this time, felt that Nigel was actually pretty good looking and he had a great demeanor.

Moreover, since she had a bad impression of

Gerald, Alice nodded as soon as she heard Nigel's words.

She had met Xavia before and she really felt that Xavia was too good for Gerald.

“So, do you think that someone deserves to die just because they're poor? So, do poor people not have any feelings at all? Does that mean you can just toy around with the feelings of others whenever you want to just because you think you're richer than they are?” ①

At this time, Gerald, who had been sitting patiently throughout this time, suddenly stood up.

His eyes were flushed red and he was clenching his fists as he glared at Nigel in anger. ①

So, he had been making fun of him and meddling in his life just for the fun of it.

Initially, Gerald had planned to endure all the humiliation and insults since it was Naomi's birthday after all.

However, Gerald could no longer hold his anger in!

Alice could not help but look at Gerald with disgust. Not only was this person poor, but he was also so impatient. Couldn't he just tolerate it if someone was saying a few bad things about him? ①

Blondie was also getting angry.

“Gerald, who do you think you are? How dare you talk to Brother Nigel in this manner? Do you even know what you’re doing?” ①

In order to prove himself in front of Nigel, Blondie picked up a bottle of wine before he threw it at Gerald.

This would not be his first time hitting Gerald.

Moreover, he had to do this because he wanted to show his loyalty and dedication towards Nigel. ①

“Gerald, be careful!”

Harper, who had quick eyes and hands hurriedly pulled Gerald aside.

The bottle flew past Gerald without hitting him.

Boom!

The fish tank that was placed in the private room shattered immediately.

Wow!

Everyone turned their eyes to look at the shattered fish tank.

This...

Blondie was stunned.

His face turned pale immediately.

Even Danny and Nigel were in shock at this time.

“Damn it! This arowana fish is very expensive!”

Danny yelled as he stared at Blondie in horror.

Blondie was at a loss for words as he swallowed his saliva.

“Brother Danny, Brother Nigel, I didn’t do it on purpose. I really did not expect Gerald to avoid the wine bottle. I really did not mean to do it!”

After that, Blondie glared at Gerald with a furious expression on his face.

“That’s right. We shouldn’t blame Blondie for this! Gerald shouldn’t have avoided the wine bottle. After all, if he was hit, he should just receive it like a man. What’s the big deal anyway? Why did you move away?”

Even though the girls were terrified, they all blamed Gerald for avoiding the wine bottle!

“What happened here?”

At this time, one of the waiters who heard the loud shattering sound rushed into the private room with a few security guards.

The fish tank with the arowana fish in the private room was shattered to pieces.

The chief of the security team stared at the crowd of

people before he asked, “Who did this?”

This arowana fish was imported from Malaysia and it was very valuable and priceless!

How could it be shattered to pieces while he was on duty?

The chief of the security team was dumbfounded.

“Brother Barry, this is all a misunderstanding! Do you think you can keep this matter from Brother Flynn?”

Nigel quickly took out a cigarette before he passed it to Barry.

Barry raised his hand to reject the cigarette immediately.

“Nigel, don’t get me wrong but you have to understand that this is a very expensive fish and fish tank. There is no way I can help you on this matter. I have no choice but to contact the manager immediately.”

After that, Barry spoke into his walkie talkie right away.

A short while later, a man in his thirties came over with a group of people.

He was none other than the manager of the Emperor Karaoke Bar, Flynn Lexington.

“Brother Flynn!” Nigel greeted him with a smile on his face.

Flynn looked at the mess in the private room.

After that, he frowned before he said, “Nigel, what happened? Why did you guys break the fish tank?”

“No, why would we dare to do that, Brother Flynn? One of my brothers accidentally broke the fish tank because he was getting too agitated.” 1

Nigel was very polite as he spoke to Flynn.

Even though Flynn was just the manager of the Emperor Karaoke Bar, everyone knew that he worked for Zack Lyle.

Even Flynn’s own father had to be polite when he spoke to him!

Blondie swallowed his saliva before he stood up and said, “Brother Flynn, this is all my fault. I was really angry so I threw a wine bottle at him. As a result, he avoided the wine bottle and the wine bottle hit the fish tank instead!”

Flynn glared at Blondie with a furious expression on his face.

After that, he kicked Blondie in the stomach before he picked up another wine bottle and hit Blondie’s head directly.

“You were angry? I’m angry now!”

“What!”

All the girls were terrified at this time.

“What should we do? The arowana fish tank was built to complement the interior decoration in this private room. Originally, you should be paying double the price of the fish tank for breaking it but Nigel, I’ll show you some respect on behalf of your father and just charge you the original price of the fish tank, which is two hundred thousand dollars. Don’t you say I’m not helping you!”

After that, Flynn walked out of the private room immediately.

Naturally, two bodyguards continued guarding the door at this time.

“What should we do, Brother Danny? I only have five thousand dollars!” Blondie said as he sat up with blood flowing out of his head.

Danny spoke up and replied, “I have fifty thousand dollars that is supposed to be my allowance for next month.”

Naomi was extremely furious.

However, since everyone was here to celebrate her birthday, it did not make any sense for her to just

ignore this matter completely.

Therefore, Naomi replied, “I have about ten thousand dollars.”

Everyone in the private room started putting their money together.

Even Alice decided to contribute ten thousand dollars to pay for the damage.

At the end of the day, they couldn't even gather one hundred thousand dollars.

“Don't worry. Let me ask Brother Flynn if he can give us a further discount,” Nigel said before he slipped out of the room.

How would that even be possible?

The people in the private room were in trouble! ①

“I shouldn't have celebrated my birthday! I'll just call my dad now,” Naomi yelled as she stomped her feet anxiously.

Alice stopped her immediately before she said, “Naomi, how could we possibly ask you to pay this sum of money? I think that the one who started provoking others should be the one responsible to pay for the damages!”

After that, Alice looked at Gerald.

“Gerald, this is all your fault! You were the one who

started provoking Brother Nigel. If not because of you, Blondie wouldn't have lost his temper and tried to hit you with the wine bottle.”

Alice said in a cold manner.

“Yes!”

The group of girls agreed immediately.

At this time, Naomi spoke up again. “Please just stop it. Stop blaming Gerald for everything. All of you don't need to worry about this money. Since we're here to celebrate my birthday, I'll make sure to pay for the damages no matter what I have to do!”

After that, Naomi tried to call her father.

On the other hand, Harper and Gerald's other roommates also wanted to help but their monthly allowances were only around one thousand dollars. 1

In fact, Gerald was actually very angry.

He was really furious at Nigel, Danny and Blondie.

However, Gerald could not bear to watch Naomi placed in such a difficult position.

Even though he owned this shop, the manager, Flynn, did not know who he was.

Moreover, it would not be convenient for Gerald to call Zack in the private room.

Therefore, he simply said in a light manner, "I'm going to the washroom."

After that, he left the private room.

Alice's eyes widened in shock when she saw Gerald stepping out of the room.

"Oh my god. I've met so many different people in my life but I've never met anyone else more shameless than he is! Is he actually running away when the girls are still here?"

At this time, Gerald was already in the washroom.

He knew that it would be fine for him to make the phone call since the security guards would not say anything.

Inside the washroom, Gerald made the phone call.

"Brother Zack." ①

"Gerald! Please just call me Zack! What can I do for you?"

"I ran into some trouble..."

Chapter 9

Gerald quickly explained the situation to Zack and Zack quickly nodded in response.

“By the way, Brother Zack, do you know someone named Nigel Fisher? I heard that his family runs a restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street.”

At this time, Gerald’s brows were tightly knitted together.

He was not someone with any sinister thoughts.

However, Nigel was the one who had given Yuri the idea to steal Gerald’s girlfriend, Xavia, from him. Nigel was the reason why he had to suffer so much humiliation.

Therefore, Gerald really wanted to know what would happen if Nigel and his family lost all of their money.

“Nigel? Yes, his father is one of my subordinates. Moreover, the restaurant that his family is operating is actually registered under your name. Did he offend you in any way?”

Zack was very cautious at this time.

After a short while, Zack quickly replied, “I know

what I have to do, Gerald. Don't worry! Just leave it to me.”

In fact, Gerald did not know what Zack was going to do.

This was because Gerald did not even know what he could possibly do to him.

This was the first time that Gerald had ever used his identity and power to coerce others. Even though he really hated Nigel, he had a strange feeling of discomfort after giving his orders.

Gerald chose not to think too much about it.

After ending the phone call, Gerald walked out of the washroom before he headed towards the private room. ①

However, there was a huge turning point in the private room at this time.

At this time, Alice, Naomi and the rest of the group were all trying to contact everyone that they could so that they could resolve this matter. They had to find a solution.

At this time, Flynn suddenly entered the private room, then bowed in front of them before he apologized immediately.

Naturally, he informed them that they would no longer need to compensate or pay the damages for the arowana fish tank.

Everyone was extremely confused at this time.

When Nigel suddenly walked in, everyone suddenly realized what was happening.

“Brother Nigel, was it you?”

All of the girls stared at Nigel with admiration written all over their faces.

Nigel was still wondering what they could possibly do to deal with this matter. As a matter of fact, he ran to the private room earlier because he wanted to hide himself. However, he decided to head towards the private room when he saw Flynn rushing there with a panicked expression on his face.

It turned out that the matter had been resolved.

Nigel did not confess that he wasn't the one who had resolved the matter.

Instead he simply smiled and said, “Brother Flynn and my dad are good friends! This is just a small matter.”

“Wow! Brother Nigel, you're really incredible!”

“Brother Nigel, you're the best!”

All of the girls started to worship Nigel immediately.

Alice was also staring at Nigel at this time and she was beginning to fall for Nigel.

After all, he was the owner of the Grand Marshall Restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street. He was really impressive and he came from a wealthy family.

At this time, the door was pushed open and Gerald stepped into the private room.

“Oh look! He’s only back upon realizing that the matter has already been resolved.”

The girls stared at Gerald in disgust.

At this time, Alice was even more disgusted with Gerald.

“Naomi, I’m really very curious. Why are you friends with someone like him?”

Alice snorted coldly.

It was then that Gerald found out the truth, that Zack had already handled everything for him.

Moreover, Flynn had come over to apologize and inform them that they would no longer need to pay for the damages. 1

Of course, this matter could be easily resolved. After

all, Gerald was the owner of this property.

However, judging from the way everyone was staring at him, Gerald knew that they had misunderstood him once again and must have thought that the credit belonged to Nigel!

Explanation?

Hahaha. Gerald felt that it was totally unnecessary.

In fact, Gerald had initially thought that Alice was really beautiful.

However, after everything that had happened tonight, Gerald no longer had any interest in Alice. In fact, the only reason why he chose to resolve this matter was simply because of Naomi.

Moreover, even if he tried to explain himself, Gerald knew that no one would believe him anyway.

Gerald didn't want to waste any time explaining himself.

“Okay! Since we've already resolved the matter, why don't we bring the party elsewhere? Let me treat all of you!”

At this time, Nigel clasped his hands together as he tried to change the topic. ①

He looked at Alice and all of her roommates.

“Yes! Of course!”

The crowd of people agreed immediately and Alice also smiled at Nigel.

Compared to Danny, Alice felt that Nigel was not only much more handsome, but he was also more mature and stable. Moreover, Alice felt that Nigel was very well-connected and his connections would definitely benefit her in the future.

Nigel certainly knew a lot of people!

Naomi had a straight expression on her face as she said, “Well, why don’t we continue the party tomorrow instead? It’s already almost four o’clock in the morning. I think we should head home now ...”

Naomi was no longer in the mood to party after everything that had happened.

At this time, Harper also nodded and said, “Yeah, we won’t be going anywhere else. We’re also going home...”

In fact, Gerald’s roommates were also feeling a little bored.

Initially, they were all excited to get acquainted with all the beautiful girls in Alice’s dormitory.

However, it was now obvious that all the boys from

Gerald's dormitory were actually redundant compared to Danny and his friends.

"Hahaha, that's okay. You probably wouldn't be able to enter the next place that we're heading to. Moreover, I'm afraid that I won't be able to bring so many people in with me too. Therefore, it's probably better if you choose to sit this one out!"

1

Nigel glared coldly at Gerald and Harper.

"Ahh? Where are we going next? Are we going to your restaurant?" the girls asked as they looked at Nigel.

Nigel stretched out his finger before he waved it in front of them. "No, I'm bringing you to Wayfair Mountain Entertainment. Have you heard of it before?"

"The famous Wayfair Mountain Entertainment?" Alice asked in excitement. "That's the highlight of Mayberry Commercial Street! Isn't that the manor where all the wealthy and powerful people gather to have fun?"

Nigel was right. Some people would never be able to afford to enter that place in their lifetime!

Alice was from a rather wealthy family and she had the opportunity to catch a glimpse of the manor because of her extremely wealthy uncle.

1

Unexpectedly, Nigel could actually get them into the manor too.

“Since there are so many beautiful girls, let me get the car first. Wait for me at the entrance!”

Nigel waved his hand before he walked out of the private room.

Today, Nigel was really captivated by Alice’s beauty.

In fact, he wanted to use the same method that he taught Yuri to win Alice over. ①

He believed that every girl could be easily bought with money!

“Naomi, why don’t you come with us? Today is your birthday after all. Didn’t you say that you really want to see and experience Wayfair Mountain Entertainment for yourself? The opportunity is laid right in front of you now!”

Alice tried to persuade Naomi to come with them as she held onto her hand. ①

“Yes! All of us have never been there before, so why don’t we go there together today? Moreover, we have Brother Nigel to protect us tonight. He’s very reputable and it seems as though he’s very well-connected on Mayberry Commercial Street. There’s nothing we have to worry about since Brother Nigel

is here with us!”

Danny also smiled expectantly.

At this time, Naomi frowned before she said, “There’s something I simply can’t figure out. Alice, don’t you think that whatever happened just now was a little strange?”

Alice frowned before she asked, “Strange? What are you talking about? Are you referring to the incident about the arowana fish tank?”

“Yes,” Naomi replied as she continued frowning. “All of you can clearly see that Flynn was very persistent and clear when he told us to pay the damages of two hundred thousand dollars. At that time, he didn’t seem to show Nigel any consideration at all, and Nigel had to praise him and butter him up to make sure that he was happy.”

“However, in less than ten minutes, Flynn’s attitude changed drastically. He even came over to apologize to each and every one of us personally. Don’t you find it a little strange?”

Naomi quickly explained the situation.

Everyone in the private room went silent immediately.

Harper suddenly replied, “Yes, I find it very strange too! Flynn doesn’t look like an easygoing person. He

's certainly not someone that anyone can deal with easily. No matter how good Nigel is at flattery, how could he possibly change Flynn's mind in just a few minutes?"

"Do you mean to say that someone else had helped us?" Alice asked as she also felt that the situation was indeed a little illogical.

She had been too busy admiring Nigel and she completely ignored the entire situation that they were in... 1

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza'
For more novels and updates!

Chapter 10

“Huh? How’s that possible? Who else would be as powerful or influential as Brother Nigel on Mayberry Commercial Street? Harper, are you talking about yourself?”

Danny sneered at this time.

Harper replied immediately, “I’m not saying that it was me but I just have my doubts about this matter. Moreover, some of us had actually called some of our friends earlier. Perhaps everyone should ask around and see if any of our friends have actually helped us resolve this matter? We should make sure that we’re thanking the right person.”

“That makes sense too!”

Alice had a solemn expression on her face.

“Alright then. Everyone, please check with the people that you called earlier so we’ll know for certain if Brother Nigel was really the one who helped us.”

Alice was also referring to Nigel in a very intimate manner.

After that, everyone started calling their friends

and families.

Gerald felt a little awkward at this time.

Should he tell them the truth about the matter?

However, before Gerald could decide on what he should do, everyone else had already come to their own conclusion.

This was because none of their friends had the ability to help them to resolve the matter.

“Hmm, I’m certain that Brother Nigel was the one who helped us solve this matter. I really don’t think there’s anyone else as influential as he is. So, let’s stop doubting him already!”

Danny glared at Harper with a cold expression on his face.

“Alright then, why don’t we head out already? Brother Nigel must be waiting for us at the entrance! Let’s not keep him waiting for too long!” Alice said as she glared at Harper and Gerald.

She felt some contempt in her heart.

She felt that Harper was simply saying that because he was jealous of Nigel’s capability.

At this time, everyone walked towards the entrance of the karaoke bar.

Nigel had already parked his luxury car upfront and

he had a few friends with him. ①

“Naomi, are you coming with us?” Alice asked as she took Naomi’s hand. ①

“Sorry, Alice but I really don’t feel like going anywhere else today. I’ll go there when I have another chance to do so in the future!” ①

Naomi had always been a very straightforward person and she felt that Nigel was a little too hypocritical. Therefore, she didn’t quite like him.

Since Alice could not persuade Naomi to come along with them, she decided to leave Naomi behind and she left with her other roommates instead.

All of them parted in front of the karaoke bar.

Gerald looked at Naomi and Harper as they were leaving the karaoke bar. ①

He could see the disappointed expression on their faces. It was obvious that they also wanted to visit Wayfair Mountain Entertainment. ①

However, it seemed as though Harper and Naomi were holding back because of him.

Gerald could not help but feel very guilty about the entire situation.

Therefore, Gerald made a promise to himself that he would definitely bring the both of them to

Wayfair Mountain Entertainment so that they could see and experience the manor for themselves one day. 2

After about half an hour, Nigel and his friends parked their luxury cars in front of the entrance of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.

Alice and her friends got out of the cars one after another.

“Stop! You are not allowed to enter!” 1

Unexpectedly, before they could even step into the manor, a few well-trained security guards dressed in black stop them immediately.

“Eh? Brothers, don't you remember me? I'm Nigel and my father is Adam Fisher. I brought some of my friends over here to have fun today...”

Nigel put his hands in his pockets and he smiled as he looked at the bodyguards, as though he was expecting something to happen.

“Hahaha. Nigel, you really think too highly of yourself. Something so major has happened to your family but you're still out here having fun on your own, aren't you? I'm afraid that tonight isn't the only night that you won't be allowed into the manor. I'm afraid that you will never be able to step into Wayfair Mountain Entertainment in the

future.”

The bodyguards sneered at Nigel with a contemptuous expression as they looked at Nigel.

They even felt some sympathy towards him.

At this time, Alice and her friends could only exchange glances with one another, while Danny tried to challenge the bodyguards at this time.

He said in a cold manner, “Do you know who he is? He’s Nigel Fisher! Grand Marshall Restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street belongs to his family!”

“Hahaha, yes you’re right, but that is all in the past. After today, your family will no longer be the owner of Grand Marshall Restaurant. Moreover, all of your family’s other businesses will also go bankrupt as of today! I believe that your father is currently busy dealing with the police, the business bureau, and all the people from the bank now. I can’t believe that you’re still in the mood to have fun now...”

The security guards shrugged before they smiled.

Nigel could not help but swallowed as he yelled, “Impossible! You are lying!”

After that, he hurriedly took out his cell phone before he tried calling his father.

After dialing several times in a row, his father

finally answered the phone.

Nigel immediately asked if his family was facing any sorts of trouble.

At this time, the expression on Nigel's face changed and he turned pale immediately.

“No! No! That's impossible. It's completely impossible. How could this be happening?”

After that, Nigel dropped his phone to the ground. **1**

It seemed as though all of his family's businesses had been barred because his father had broken the law.

All their bank accounts had already been frozen!

In other words, Nigel had nothing now!

Alice and the others obviously did not expect such a reversal.

They were all very embarrassed at this time because they didn't know how they should react.

“Impossible! This is absolutely impossible!”

Nigel sat on the ground in a daze.

Was he a pauper now?

At this time, Alice was extremely disappointed when she realized the situation that Nigel was in.

She thought that she had finally found someone who was worthy and qualified to be her boyfriend. However, it seemed as though everything was crumbling down for Nigel. ①

“Danny, can you ask your father to help me family? Could you please help me and my family?” ①

Nigel was at a loss and he really did not know what else he could possibly do.

“Damn! How can my family possibly be able to help you?”

Danny waved his hand before he said, “Nigel, I think that you should return home now and see your dad. It’s no wonder why my dad had always said that the law will catch up to your father sooner or later! I finally understand why.”

“Alice, what should we do now?”

All the girls didn’t know what to do because they had initially planned to come and experience Wayfair Mountain Entertainment for themselves. Unexpectedly, Nigel’s family actually had to go bankrupt at this time!

“I think we’d not be of any help even if we stayed here. We should just go home.”

After that, Alice quickly hailed a taxi before she left

immediately.

The group of people started dispersing one after the other.

At this time, Zack was actually observing the entire situation unfolding in front of the manor.

He made a phone call and said, “Hello, Miss Jessica. Gerald only asked me to take back the restaurant that the Fisher family owns on Mayberry Commercial Street. Do you really think it’s okay for you to make their family go bankrupt without any hesitation?”

“Hahaha. My brother is just too soft-hearted. That is not the way the Crawford family does things. He shouldn’t be so soft-hearted towards his enemies. Otherwise, I’d be really worried when Gerald takes charge of the Crawford family in the future! My brother should understand how wealthy and powerful he is now!” ①

Zack nodded in response.

Of course, Jessica from the Crawford family had already done everything that needed to be done.

In fact, Jessica was the only person who knew the best way to teach Gerald about how he should live as a wealthy and powerful person. In fact, no matter how much money Gerald spent, he would never

reach the end.

This was because it was completely impossible to finish the Crawford family money.

The Crawford family owned more than one-third of the properties and industries in the world!

This was beyond what an ordinary person could ever imagine.

At this time, Gerald and Naomi had already returned to their dormitories. ①

Since Harper and the rest of the boys were a little upset, they decided to head to the internet café to let off some steam. ①

They wanted to invite Gerald to join them but he had never played the game before because he used to be really poor.

In addition, Gerald was also feeling a little tired and he simply wanted to rest.

However, as soon as he climbed into bed, his cell phone started ringing.

As soon as he caught a glimpse of the number on the caller ID, Gerald felt very confused.

It was Xavia!

After thinking about it for a moment, Gerald decided to answer her call.

“Gerald, why didn’t you answer my call as soon as your phone is ringing? What are you doing?”

Xavia’s faint voice sounded over the other end of the line.

As soon as he heard her voice, Gerald suddenly thought of his past with Xavia.

They used to call each other and talk to each other over the phone just like this.

“Well, what can I do for you?” Gerald asked in a cold voice.

“I’m waiting for you by the lake beside the campus. Gerald, if you refuse to come and meet me, I’ll jump into the lake and drown myself!” 3

Chapter 11

Gerald knew that whatever photograph she was talking about was just an excuse to meet him.

In fact, Gerald did not want to meet Xavia at all.

He felt very heartbroken because he really loved her before this.

However, he would be lying if he said that he did not have any feelings for her.

As soon as Gerald heard Xavia's depressed voice, he agreed to meet her immediately.

He got up and looked for the pictures that he had been keeping in his cupboard all this while.

They had both taken these pictures by the small lake by the campus before this.

At that time, Xavia had held out her arms affectionately and Gerald had also taken her in his arms as he smiled sweetly at her.

However, now that the situation had already developed into the way it had, Gerald's heart was aching badly.

Gerald stared at the one hundred thousand dollars

that he had withdrawn from the bank that morning. 1

In fact, Gerald wanted to spend that money to enjoy life and make up for everything that he had missed out on in the past.

Gerald finally realized that he was being too naïve.

He didn't need any cash at all. He could do anything he wanted to with all the cards his sister had given him.

Gerald knew that leaving so much money in his dormitory was not a solution. How should he explain the situation to his roommates if they found the money?

Over the years, he had this bunch of sincere buddies by his side because of his poverty.

However, Gerald was afraid that he would lose them if he told them the truth now. 1

“Alright. I'll go down to meet Xavia before I deposit this one hundred thousand dollars back into my bank account.”

Gerald could not find a nice paper bag. Therefore, he simply grabbed a black garbage bag from his dormitory before he placed the one hundred thousand dollars into the bag along with the picture that he had taken with Xavia by the small campus lake.

“I’m here, Gerald!”

Xavia started waving her hands at him as soon as she saw him walking towards him.

It felt exactly like the time when they were still dating each other.

In fact, Xavia was the one who felt the most uncomfortable today.

Gerald had bought a Hermes bag worth fifty-five thousand dollars today.

Fifty-five thousand dollars!

How long would it take an ordinary person to make that amount of money?

This was especially difficult because Gerald had become rich as soon as she dumped him! Xavia could not believe what she had missed out on.

That was the reason why she decided to use the photograph as an excuse to meet up with Gerald.

“What is wrong?” Gerald was still upset when he arrived at the lake but he didn’t show Xavia his soft and gentle side. Instead, he pretended to be cold and indifferent towards her.

Xavia could not help but glance at the black garbage bag in Gerald’s hand.

After that, she said, “Ahh! I thought you would’ve brought something else with you when you came to meet me.” ①

Xavia was very disappointed.

She was initially fantasizing that Gerald would bring the fifty-five thousand dollar Hermes bag along with him as he begged her to get back together with him. ①

Unexpectedly, he was simply going to throw his garbage out after he was done meeting her.

Gerald took the picture out of his pocket before he said, “Here, Xavia. After I return this photograph to you, we’ll both have no connection to each other anymore.”

Gerald was planning to keep the photograph as a memory but it seemed as though he no longer needed to do that!

Xavia was a little anxious at this time. She felt very aggrieved and she stomped her feet before she hit Gerald in his chest.

“You’re such an idiot! You really are an idiot! Did you really think that the reason why I asked you to meet me here is simply because I wanted you to return this photograph to me?”

Gerald had a surprised expression on his face. “If

that's not the reason, then why did you ask me to meet you?" ①

"Gerald! How can I make you understand the truth? Do you really think I have something to do with Yuri?"

Xavia said, "You're a fool! I only did this because I was trying to test you!" ①

"Test me?" Gerald asked as he smiled bitterly.

She went to the grove with Yuri because she wanted to test him? At the end of the day, it seemed as though it was a test for herself.

Gerald did not want to say anything else anymore.

"Alright then, you can conduct whatever tests you want. I will just return this photograph to you and we should both just stay away from one another from now on. Goodbye!"

Gerald shook his head before he turned around to leave.

"You, you...Gerald, stop! If you walk away from me now, I'll jump into the lake immediately!"

Xavia really did not expect Gerald, who used to be so obedient and thoughtful towards her, to act so indifferent and cold towards her now. ①

Xavia mustered up her courage as she stood

towards the lake, just as Gerald had already expected her to.

Gerald knew that she was just trying to stall him, while he wanted to leave right away.

However, when he saw Xavia leaning towards the lake, Gerald kept feeling his eyelids twitching out of fear.

He hurried over to Xavia before he hugged her and stopped her from jumping into the lake. ①

There were tears in Xavia's eyes as she said, "Don't try and stop me! If you don't believe me, then I'd rather die! Just let me die! Let me die!"

Gerald took a deep breath. To be honest, he really did not trust Xavia anymore.

This was especially so after he heard the entire story of why Xavia dumped him from Nigel.

However, Xavia was threatening to jump into the lake if he left her and he felt that she was being sincere. ②

Gerald could not deny that he was a little moved at this time. After that, he hurriedly said, "Okay, okay, I believe you."

Xavia broke into a smile before she said, "I knew it, Gerald! I knew that you're still in love with me.

Even if I jumped into the lake today, it wouldn't be because you bought the Hermes bag or because you're rich now, but I just wanted to prove to you that my love for you is real!" 1

"From the beginning to the end, I've never been a materialistic person. Otherwise, we wouldn't have been together for so long!"

Gerald did not say anything at all.

At this time, Xavia looked at Gerald suspiciously before she said, "By the way, Gerald, I'm really curious. How did you become so rich all of a sudden? How can you afford to pay fifty-five thousand dollars for a bag?"

Xavia could not help but ask.

Gerald knew that Xavia would definitely ask him this question.

However, he was no longer the Gerald who would tell her everything.

Similarly, Gerald wanted to test Xavia.

"Oh, so this is what happened. I rescued a young girl who was hit by a car just a few days ago and I would never have expected the young girl's family to be so wealthy. However, since they were in a hurry, her parents decided to give me a one-off shopper's card. They told me that it's a very

valuable card and they simply wanted to express their gratitude to me.”

Xavia's eyes widened immediately. “In other words, you can only use that Universal Global Supreme Shopper’s Card once?” 1

Gerald nodded.

“Then, then...where is that bag now? You can definitely resell that bag for a lot of money!”

Xavia was a little disappointed.

She really thought that Gerald got rich overnight.

At least, he still had that Hermes bag that was worth fifty-five thousand dollars.

Gerald replied, “I gave Naomi that Hermes bag as a birthday present.”

“What?!” Xavia was shocked. “You gave that bag away? You gave the bag that was worth fifty-five thousand dollars away? In other words, you are left with nothing now?” 1

Gerald nodded.

“Xavia, I really can’t believe that you're not a materialistic person. To think that you’re actually deeply in love with me. We should...”

Gerald wanted to hold Xavia’s hand at this time.

Slap!

“Get away from me! Why would I be in love with a pauper like you?”

After finding out the truth, Xavia gave Gerald a tight slap across his face.

“Damn it. I can’t believe that I wasted so much time and almost jumped into the lake because of you! This is ridiculous! This is just so stupid!”

Xavia yelled at Gerald as she glared at him in disgust.

Hahaha...

Gerald completely gave up on Xavia when he saw her acting like this.

It turned out that this was actually Xavia’s true colors.

“Xavia, I’m really very disappointed in you...”
Gerald said as tears welled up in his eyes. ❶

Both of them used to be so good together.

“Please don’t waste my time. I don’t care if a poor man like you feels disappointed in me! I really shouldn’t have bothered wasting my time on you. People like you should just pick up trash!”

To vent her anger and frustration, Xavia grabbed

the garbage bag in Gerald's hand.

She wanted to throw the bag of garbage directly at his face.

However, since she grabbed the garbage bag so hard, the garbage bag tore apart.

The one hundred thousand dollars scattered on the ground.

They were all red bank notes!

“What? This...” ①

Xavia's eyes widened in disbelief as she stared at the money on the ground...

visit my yt channel! 'za zza'
For more novels and updates!

Chapter 12

Xavia stared at the money scattered all over the ground.

She was very confused.

She would never have dreamt that Gerald's garbage bag actually contained a pile of money!

“What? This money...”

Xavia did not know what to think. “Gerald, where did you get this money?”

Gerald ignored Xavia.

Instead, he squatted down before he picked up the one hundred thousand dollars from the ground.

“Why do you care? Didn't you say that I'm not worthy of someone like you because I'm just a poor man?”

After that, Gerald turned around to leave.

Xavia was getting impatient at this time.

If Gerald was really poor and if he had really bought the bag with that one-time shopper's card, Xavia would not feel that it was a pity for them to break up.

She would never regret her actions!

However, now Gerald actually had one hundred thousand dollars in cash...

“Gerald, stop! You’d better explain this matter to me. Otherwise, I’ll scream!” Xavia yelled as she jumped anxiously.

She had to figure out the truth.

She didn’t know why she was especially afraid that Gerald had really become a rich man overnight.

Scream?

Hahaha.

Gerald smiled bitterly before he said, “Xavia, you can just do whatever you want to.”

“Ahh! Help! Help me! Someone is trying to rape me!” Xavia screamed as loud as she could.

Even though it was already late at night, there were still many campus couples who were out together.

As soon as they heard Xavia screaming, they looked towards the lake immediately. ①

“Damn it!”

Gerald would never have imagined that Xavia would actually scream for help and say that he was trying

to rape her!

“Xavia, what are you trying to do? Okay, you win and I lose.” Gerald hurried back to Xavia before urging her to shut up.

“Gerald, I just want you to tell me why you have one hundred thousand dollars in cash! Tell me the truth now!” Xavia said as she frowned.

Gerald had already lost all hope in this woman.

He didn't want to have anything else to do with her.

Therefore, he decided to continue with his lie just so she would give up on him completely.

“Oh, I have to return this one hundred thousand dollars to someone. Didn't I tell you about the young girl that I saved a few days ago? Besides giving me the shopper's card, they also decided to give me a ten thousand dollar cash reward.

However, they gave me too much and they gave me one hundred thousand dollars instead. That is the reason why I am going to return the ninety thousand dollars to them!” Gerald said in a sincere manner.

Xavia finally understood the whole situation.

First of all, she knew that Gerald was not a good liar.

Secondly, if Gerald really did become rich

overnight, why would he still be dressed so casually? ①

He did not look like a rich man at all.

After listening to Gerald's explanation, everything finally fell into place.

Everything finally seemed very logical now.

“I understand now. In other words, aside from the ten thousand dollars in cash, you have nothing left!”

Xavia took a deep breath and she felt as though she could finally let go of Gerald with no regrets at all.

“If you're satisfied, I'd like to leave now.”

After that, Gerald walked away with the one hundred thousand dollars in hand.

“A poor man will always be a poor man! It'd be better for me to go back to my Yuri!”

Xavia also left in a hurry after staring at Gerald's back contemptuously.

Gerald couldn't help but feel very distressed after depositing his money into the ATM machine.

Xavia had changed completely and he could not recognize her at all.

Xavia, Xavia.

If she could just forget about that Hermes bag and if she really did not care whether he had any money, he wouldn't have minded getting back together with her.

After all, Gerald did not only have ten thousand dollars. He had countless ten thousand dollars belonging to him!

Ahh!

Gerald sighed as he started walking back to his dormitory. ❶

At this time, his cell phone suddenly rang.

It was a phone call from Naomi.

“Gerald, do you want to have some cake? If you'd like to, drop by the girls' dormitory! I'll bring you some!”

Naomi had always been very concerned and thoughtful towards Gerald.

In fact, both of them got along very well and Naomi had always felt very happy and relaxed whenever she was with Gerald.

She could also have sincere conversations with Gerald.

Unlike all the other boys, Gerald did not have any

bad intentions and he was really her friend because he wanted to be her friend. He was not thinking of getting into bed with her at all! 1

Hmm!

“Cake? It’s okay, I don’t feel like eating anymore...”

Gerald laughed. He really cherished his friendship with his only female friend, Naomi.

“Okay then. Gerald, no matter what happened tonight, just remember that you’ll always be my good friend! I really like the bag that you bought me!”

The both of them continued talking for a short while before Naomi finally hung up the phone.

At this time, many of her friends were waiting in her dormitory.

“Naomi, why are you so nice towards someone like him?”

“Alice, I know that you look down on Gerald, but you have to believe me! He isn’t the kind of person you think he is! He’s a very genuine and nice person if you’d just try to get to know him better.”

Alice was also at Naomi’s room at this time. 1

In fact, the person who felt most distressed tonight was Alice.

She was planning to meet a nice guy that she could consider dating tonight but the first person she had encountered was Gerald. After that, she ended up having good feelings for Nigel, who lost everything overnight. ①

Alice felt really upset when she thought about how embarrassing it was when they were waiting outside Wayfair Mountain Entertainment but they could not get in. ②

It was such an unpleasant experience!

Alice felt that her bad luck had begun as soon as she met Gerald! ②

That was also the reason why she hated and despised Gerald.

“I can’t believe that he even gave you a fake Hermes bag! I wouldn’t have found that Gerald so disgusting if not for this bag!” ①

Alice felt very annoyed when she saw Naomi treating the bag that Gerald had given her like some sort of treasure.

She grabbed the bag from Naomi before throwing it into the trash can.

Naomi quickly walked over to the trash can to pick it up.

“Happy birthday, Naomi!”

Before she could do so, some of her good friends from the dormitory next door came over to her room with a big cake with them.

“Ah!! You girls are here!”

Naomi hurried over to the door to greet her friends.

After that, Felicity and Xavia walked into Naomi’s room.

Even though Naomi did not talk to Xavia much anymore because of Gerald, she still greeted her with a smile on her face.

“Wow! Naomi, you must have received a lot of fantastic gifts! How could you actually throw such a beautiful bag into the trash can? Oh my god. It’s even a Hermes bag!” Felicity said jokingly when she saw the Hermes bag in the trash can.

Felicity Nelson was definitely a goddess because she was so beautiful. Both Felicity and Alice could be considered the two most beautiful girls in the entire dormitory. 1

When Alice looked at Felicity, who was equally as beautiful and elegant as herself, Alice could not help but feel a little competitive.

“Hmm! So, what if it’s Hermes? It is just a fake

Hermes bag bought by a very poor man!” Alice said as she frowned.

At this time, Xavia was standing next to Felicity and the expression on her face changed as soon as she saw the Hermes bag that they were talking about.

She naturally recognized that this was the Hermes bag that Gerald had bought for fifty-five thousand dollars that morning!

She felt very uncomfortable after seeing the bag.

“A fake?”

Felicity picked the bag up from the trash can before she looked at it carefully.

After a short while, Felicity’s eyes widened in surprise as she kept turning the bag around in her hand.

“This...I don’t think that this is a fake Hermes. I think that this is a genuine product!”

“Genuine?” The group of girls in the dormitory were all surprised. “How could that be possible? Gerald is so poor. How could he possibly afford to buy Naomi a genuine Hermes bag?”

“This bag is a limited edition collector’s item and it is selling for more than fifty thousand dollars!” Alice said contemptuously.

Alice did not know why she could feel her heart beating frantically when Felicity said that the Hermes bag was actually a genuine product!

“No, I’m certain that this is a genuine product. I’ve touched the genuine Hermes bag in their boutique store and it feels exactly the same. It’s completely impossible for a fake Hermes bag to have the same texture as the original. I have the phone number of the manager working at the Hermes boutique store directly opposite our university and I can call her to ask if someone has purchased this collector’s item from their boutique store. We’ll know the truth then!”

Felicity held the Hermes bag in her hand as if it was a very precious item.

Her remark made all the girls gasp immediately.

At this time, Felicity took out her cell phone as she prepared to call the manager of the Hermes boutique store.

“You don’t need to make the call...” At this time, Xavia suddenly spoke up. In fact, if Felicity wasn’t about to make the phone call, she wouldn’t want to tell the truth because Gerald had actually bought this expensive bag worth fifty-five thousand dollars for someone else.

However, since Felicity was going to make the

phone call, she decided that she might as well tell them the truth directly.

“This Hermes bag is indeed a genuine product. When Gerald bought the bag this morning, Yuri and I...we were also at the Hermes boutique store. He paid fifty-five thousand dollars for that bag!”

“What?”

Bam!

Everyone in the dormitory froze in place.

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza'
For more novels and updates!

Chapter 13

Xavia quickly explained what she had encountered that morning to all the girls in the dormitory.

“Oh my god. It’s actually true! That Hermes bag is actually worth fifty-five thousand dollars!” ①

“Gerald had always been living off the subsidy from the university and the money he made from running errands for everyone else. I really didn’t expect him to have such good luck! He actually received such a luxurious Universal Global Supreme Shopper’s Card! ①

“Damn it! If Gerald is willing to give me this Hermes bag, I’d definitely be more than willing to spend the night with him!”

“One night? No way! If Gerald is willing to give me this Hermes bag, I’m willing to be his woman for at least one month!”

“Oh, you’re so shameless!” ①

Even though they all knew that Gerald’s card was just for a one-time use, knowing that the Hermes bag was a genuine one worth fifty-five thousand dollars was still very shocking to everyone.

Even if they sold this bag, they could easily get

forty to fifty thousand dollars! ①

This was still money!

Alice had a very ugly expression on her face at this time.

She never would have expected Gerald to actually give Naomi a Hermes bag that was worth fifty-five thousand dollars as her birthday gift.

She suddenly thought of all the contempt that she felt for him today as well as the envy and admiration that the other girls were feeling for the Hermes bag at this time.

Alice felt as though she had just been played. ②

She got even more furious at this time.

“Hahaha. Even if the bag is really worth fifty-five thousand dollars, doesn't Gerald know that he could have just sold the Universal Global Supreme Shopper's Card for more money instead of using it directly? This only proves that this person is very dim-witted!” Alice said after analyzing the situation.

Xavia also nodded in acknowledgement. “Yes! There's definitely a problem with Gerald's brain!”

“Hahaha. Please don't be jealous! Gerald gave the fifty-five thousand dollars Hermes bag to Naomi as

a birthday gift. We should be happy for her! Naomi, you should treat him to a meal!” ①

Felicity giggled.

She wasn't only beautiful but she was also a live broadcaster.

She had already seen a lot in this world.

“Yes, yes! Naomi, you should treat him to dinner!”

“Naomi, can you just lend me this Hermes bag for one day? Just one day!”

All the girls were begging Naomi at this time.

Naomi was in shock. Why should she lend them the bag? The first thing that came to her mind was the fact that Gerald probably did not know that he could have sold the shopper's card for more money instead! She was afraid that he had been fooled by the salesgirl. ①

After all, Gerald had never experienced this sort of luxury before.

“No, I'm going to return this bag to Gerald. If he decides to sell the bag, he can make at least forty to fifty thousand dollars and he'll be able to live a carefree life in university without having to worry about money anymore!” ①

Naomi thought differently from others and she was

actually worried about Gerald.

“No way!”

“No way!”

Unexpectedly, Xavia and Alice yelled out loud in unison.

Xavia was thinking to herself and she really could not accept the fact that Gerald would actually have fifty thousand dollars if that happened.

She didn't want that to happen at all.

She didn't want Gerald to be living a better life after she dumped him.

Xavia wanted Gerald to be poor and miserable without her. 

On the other hand, Alice simply hated Gerald.

“Naomi, why would you do that? Gerald was the one who gave you the Hermes bag so why would you return it to him?”

Alice frowned immediately.

Felicity smiled before she said, “It's such a valuable Hermes bag. You shouldn't waste it just like that! I want to start a live broadcast and show my viewers this bag! Do you mind if I do that, Naomi?”

Naomi shook her head as she smiled.

Even though Naomi agreed to allow Felicity to show the Hermes bag on her live broadcast, she was thinking about how she would convince Gerald to return the bag to the luxury store the next day.

Even if they couldn't get back the original amount that Gerald had paid for the bag, they could at least get back forty to fifty thousand dollars.

Click! Click! ①

The group of girls rushed over to take pictures of the Hermes bag.

The Hermes bag finally fell into Felicity's hand.

She started her live broadcast immediately.

“Hello, babies! I've not seen all of you for a day and I really missed all of you. Besides, I have some beautiful babies with me here today as an added bonus!” Felicity said as she smiled cutely at the camera. ②

In a blink of an eye, there were already more than three thousand people watching the live broadcast.

Felicity had already been hosting live broadcasts for more than a year. ①

Since she was hosting a local live broadcast, most of her fans were her classmates and her university mates.

As soon as Felicity appeared, the discussion in the live broadcast room was extremely lively.

“Damn! This is really a bonus! I really like that tall girl with red hair!”

“Wow! Please give me the number of that beautiful girl with red hair!”

“Oh my god. Felicity, you’re actually friends with Alice from the Broadcasting and Media Department?”

“Ahh! Alice from the Broadcasting and Media Department is simply too gorgeous. You’re taking my breath away!”

On the other side, Alice, who had always had a cold expression on her face, finally smiled when she saw her name on the live chat.

She did not feel as depressed as she felt when she saw the beautiful Felicity earlier. ①

She nodded as she smiled slightly at the fans on the screen.

“Wow! Are you guys more interested in the other beauties now? Hmph! I’m so sad!”

Felicity made a gesture as though she was wiping the tears away from her eyes as she showed an aggrieved expression on her face.

After that, the crowd of people replied immediately.

“How would that be possible? All of you beauties are my wives! I love all of you.”

At this time, the live broadcast room prompted:

The wealthy and young Yuri is now online!

The super wealthy Danny is now online!

When their classmates saw that Felicity was online, everyone started watching her live broadcast immediately.

Felicity was really a very beautiful and gorgeous girl and she was very experienced and professional in her live broadcasts.

Therefore, she was many boys' dream girl.

However, Felicity also had very high demands and standards.

Both Yuri and Danny, who were from the next class, had already tried to pursue her before but they failed undoubtedly. This was also the reason why they would both always try to support and help Felicity.

They wanted to get in her good books!

“Babies, you're all in love with someone else now

and I'm already crying! Aren't you going to send me some gifts? I am giving you guys the pleasure of looking at so many beautiful girls now!" Felicity said in an aggrieved manner.

Gerald's roommate, Harper, had always been in love with Felicity.

Therefore, he sent her ten roses at once. ①

Each rose was priced at one dollar.

"Wow, thank you so much Harper! I've received your love!"

Harper then replied, "You're so beautiful, goddess. By the way, isn't the bag in your hand the gift that Gerald had given Naomi today?"

At this time, Harper typed his comment in the live chat.

This instantly sparked a heated discussion among the viewers.

"Damn it! I didn't even realize that it's a Hermes bag. Moreover, it seems like it's the limited edition collector's item!" ①

"Oh my god! Felicity, are you getting sponsored by a man? My heart is breaking into pieces!"

Danny said, "Hahaha. Yuri told me that Gerald bought this bag for Naomi with a one-time shopper

's card. Hahaha. I cannot believe that Gerald is so stupid!”

The netizens then replied, “Oh my god. He must be an idiot!” 1

Xavia had obviously told Yuri about how Gerald could afford to buy the bag and Yuri had told Danny and his friends about it.

After that, the online discussion revolved around Gerald.

Yuri: “Hahaha. I’m really stimulated by many idiots today. Xavia actually fought with me for the entire day because of what Gerald did! I really feel as though we wasted a lot of time because of that idiot!”

Harper realized that they were all mocking Gerald.

Therefore, he tried to change the subject by sending Felicity another ten roses, one after the other.

Danny said, “Harper, why are you sending Felicity this broken gift? Can you only afford to send her roses?”

After that, he continued typing.

“Why don’t you send her a rocket instead?”

One rocket cost a hundred dollars.

“Danny sent you a rocket!”

“Danny send you a rocket!”

Danny sent five consecutive rockets in a row!

Felicity, Xavia and Alice were extremely excited at this time. They didn't realize that it was so easy to make money through a live broadcast!

Since he did not want to fall behind, Yuri sent Felicity ten consecutive rockets at the same time.

One thousand dollars.

He wanted to wipe out all the bad luck from his encounter with Gerald today.

Xavia was very proud at this time. This was her man Yuri!

Danny then replied, “Hahaha. Harper, I think even if everyone in your dormitory, including Gerald, were to pool all your money together, you wouldn't even be able to compare to me! You're all just six paupers to me! Do you want to compete with me in the live broadcast room today?” ①

Harper was furious at this time.

At this time, in Gerald's dormitory, Gerald sneezed and he woke up from his sleep.

After that, he saw all the messages that his

classmates were sending, one after the other. 1

When he turned on his cell phone, he realized that his classmates were all talking about him and the Hermes bag that Felicity had shared on her live broadcast.

All the beautiful girls were saying that he was a fool.

What was happening?

Gerald was stunned. Were they mocking him?

When Gerald read through the messages from his classmates he realized that Felicity must have talked about him in her live broadcast.

Was he a part of her sharing today?

As he thought about it, Gerald quickly logged into Felicity's live broadcast.

As soon as he logged into the live chatroom, he saw Danny and Yuri insulting and making fun of his roommates.

“Six paupers?”

Gerald smiled coldly to himself. 1

Chapter 14

At this time, Yuri and Danny were creating a scene in the live broadcast room.

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!”

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!”

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!”

Ten consecutive international cruise ships were sent at one go!

The price of each international cruise ship was one thousand dollars!

“Wow!”

“Thank you, Ordinary Man! I love you, Ordinary Man!”

Felicity yelled out in excitement.

Each of the girls could not help but looked at the screen on Felicity’s phone at this time.

This was no ordinary person! He had actually sent her ten international cruise ships worth ten

thousand dollars at one go!

Alice and Xavia were slightly surprised at this time.

They already heard that they could make money from live broadcasts a long time ago and they were finally convinced today.

“Ordinary Man, are you from our university? Which department are you from?” asked some of the girls at this time.

At the same time, Yuri and Danny, who were viewing the live broadcast, suddenly felt very languished.

Of course, they had ten thousand dollars. In fact, each of them had around twenty to thirty thousand dollars as their allowance every month.

However, if this tyrant could swipe ten thousand dollars at one go, he must really be an extraordinary person.

They would never be able to steal the limelight from him!

Felicity was also very excited at this time. “Yes, Original Man. May I know which department you’re from?” 3

Ordinary Man replied, “I’m from the Language Department!”

“Eh? The Language Department? That’s our department!”

“Apart from Danny and Yuri, who else is so wealthy in the Language Department?”

“I’ve never heard of him!”

All the girls were surprised.

If he was really from the Language Department, then they would have to make sure that they dressed up beautifully in future. Otherwise, they might lose out on the chance to get together with this ordinary man!

“Ordinary Man, which class are you in? Do you have a girlfriend? If you don’t, I can introduce one to you!”

At this time, Xavia quickly walked towards Felicity as she spoke to the camera.

In fact, Xavia was also an extremely beautiful girl with long legs and pinkish rosy cheeks.

Xavia was also thinking that she should also start a live broadcast so she would be able to make some money and get herself a rich man so that she could prepare for her future.

Therefore, she could not help but asked the question out of curiosity.

Ordinary Man: “No, I don’t have a girlfriend.”

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!” ①

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!” ①

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!” ①

Bam! Bam! Bam!

He sent another five consecutive international cruise ships to Felicity’s live broadcast.

“Ahh!”

Felicity was so excited she could barely stand still.

All the other girls also took deep breaths at this time.

Felicity asked excitedly, “Ordinary Man, I can find you a girlfriend if you don’t have one. We’re all from the Language Department anyway! There are so many beautiful girls behind me, so why don’t you tell me who you’re interested in? I’m also available!”

In fact, Felicity was starting to regret doing this live broadcast in front of so many beautiful girls today.

She didn’t want to share her potential suitor with

anyone else.

She also felt very uncomfortable sharing this wealthy guy with the other girls.

She glanced at this person's account and she realized that he was actually a supreme member.

This meant that he had already recharged at least one hundred thousand dollars into his live broadcast account! That was the only reason why he had that verification icon on his profile.

If she could, Felicity really wanted to do a private live broadcast for Ordinary Man!

However, as she thought about it, Felicity felt that she could also gain a lot of benefits from having the other girls around on the live broadcast today.

“So, Ordinary Man, what do you think? Which one of these girls are you interested in?”

Felicity asked in a teasing manner.

“Does the girl standing behind you have a boyfriend?” Ordinary Man replied immediately.

The person standing behind Felicity at this time was none other than Xavia.

“Ahh, I...I...I...why don't you make a guess, Ordinary Man?” Xavia replied in surprise.

She didn't want to be so straightforward with her

answer because she knew that Yuri was probably still watching the live broadcast. ①

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!” ①

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!” ①

Ordinary Man sent another five consecutive international cruise ships to Felicity’s live broadcast.

At this time, the management team for the live broadcast platform took notice of Felicity’s live broadcast because of the twenty consecutive international cruise ships.

Therefore, the management team quickly promoted Felicity’s live broadcast to the homepage. More and more of their university mates joined in the live broadcast at this time.

The number of viewers on Felicity’s live broadcast quickly exceeded more than five thousand viewers.

Ordinary Man then said, “I don’t want to guess. Why don’t you tell me the answer directly?”

Xavia took a deep breath and her face flushed red as she said, “I...”

She wanted to grit her teeth and say that she didn’t

have a boyfriend.

Felicity was very jealous at this time and she quickly said, “Yes, she has a boyfriend! Her boyfriend is Yuri, who just sent me the rockets just now!”

Xavia was very annoyed. Did Felicity think she was that great? When she returned to her dormitory, she will look into starting her own live broadcast in the future! When that time comes, they’ll know who has a higher popularity then!

Hmm!

Ordinary Man: “Hahaha. He actually dares to show off when he’s just sending a rocket? By the way, the bag you’re holding in your hand seems to be worth a lot of money. I heard that it’s worth over fifty thousand dollars! I think that man who gave you the bag is the true hero!”

Felicity raised the Hermes bag in her hand before she said, “Wow! Ordinary Man, you can actually tell the value of this bag? You think that this bag is beautiful too?”

Felicity began to show off the bag in front of the camera.

At this time, Alice, who was standing next to Felicity, quickly barged in and said:

“Brother, I think you’ve misunderstood the

situation. The person who gave our friend this bag isn't a hero! He is just a pauper from your Language Department!"

Alice couldn't take it when someone was actually praising Gerald for being a hero.

Therefore, she subconsciously stepped in to explain the truth!

"What if you find out in the future that the person who gave your friend that bag isn't actually a pauper? What if you find out that he's actually a very wealthy and powerful man? What would you do then? Don't you think that we shouldn't judge a book by its cover?"

Ordinary Man spoke up immediately.

Alice replied, "You sound like a very mature and stable man but I assure you that the person who gave my friend this bag is definitely a pauper! As for how he could afford to buy this bag, there's actually a long story behind it!"

Alice continued chatting with this Ordinary Man through the live broadcast.

However, she did not know why she had a strange feeling in her heart.

She felt as though this man was very mature and stable. Even though he was very wealthy, he didn't

seem like a dull, ordinary second-generation rich kid.

Alice would love to have an opportunity to meet up with him.

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!” ①

“Ordinary Man sent you an international cruise ship!” ①

Ordinary man sent another five consecutive international cruise ships to Felicity without any hesitation.

Everyone was shocked.

“Ordinary Man, do you want to exchange numbers with me? I can give you a private live broadcast everyday if you want me to!” Felicity quickly said as she looked in the camera. ②

However, when Ordinary Man did not reply after a long time, she looked at the list of viewers and she realized that he had already gone offline!

Felicity felt very dejected. However, he had already given her twenty-five thousand dollars today! ①

Felicity could not help but feel a little excited.

At the same time, many of the girls had already downloaded the live broadcast software on their

phones because they wanted to find out the details of the Ordinary Man in Felicity's live broadcast so that they could chat privately with him. 3

This included Xavia... 1

At the male dormitory, Gerald could hear Danny from the dormitory next door cursing at the wealthy man who was showing off his wealth on Felicity's live broadcast.

He tossed his cell phone aside with a bittersweet smile on his face.

Sure enough, anyone who had more money would always be the winner. He could do anything that he wanted to!
For more novels and updates!
Hahaha...

Gerald was Ordinary Man.

When Gerald saw Yuri and Danny insulting and mocking his own roommates, he instantly recharged one hundred and fifty thousand dollars into his live broadcast account.

Sure enough, both of them shut up as soon as he appeared.

Gerald could hear Danny still cursing from the room next door, probably because his self-esteem was hurt.

In fact, Gerald was deliberately testing Xavia earlier on the live broadcast.

Just as he had expected, Xavia did not let him down at all. She was really a materialistic girl who was full of greed.

Gerald had completely given up on her!

Since he was already exhausted, Gerald decided to go back to sleep.

The next day, his roommates climbed over the wall at five o'clock in the morning to go back to their dormitory to sleep.

As they had to attend class today, they started running towards the lecture hall immediately after they were done with their breakfast.

“Gerald, stop right there!”

As Gerald was about to leave the cafeteria, he suddenly heard a girl's voice stopping him from leaving! 2

Chapter 15

Gerald turned around as soon as he heard the girl's voice.

He saw a tall and fair beautiful girl dressed in tight denim cropped trousers and a pair of high heels standing behind him at this time.

Her hands were on her hips as she glared at Gerald with a look of contempt on her face.

“Gerald, do you really think that it's okay for you to rely on the student subsidy given to you by the student union when you could actually buy a luxury product worth fifty-five thousand dollars for yourself? Let me tell you something! We're not going to include you in the school subsidy for next year!” the girl said to Gerald in a cold manner.

“Whitney, Gerald got the money as a reward for saving that young girl's life! The young girl's parents gave him the shopper's card to thank him for his kindness. Why would you revoke Gerald's subsidy? Do you really think you're that great just because you're the president of the student union?”

The president of the student union glared at Harper with a cold expression on her face without saying

anything at all.

“What has this to do with you anyway? Don’t you know that the only reason why Gerald could actually receive a student subsidy is simply because of the student union? The reason why we fought so hard for his subsidy was because we knew he needed help! However, he actually bought a Hermes bag worth fifty-five thousand dollars for himself! Haven’t you heard the rumors that everyone is spreading around the school today?”

“You caused very serious damage to the student union because of your actions! This action alone is enough for us to revoke your subsidy!”

Whitney glanced at Gerald with disgust in her eyes. Everyone obviously knew about the Hermes bag because of Felicity’s live broadcast last night.

Moreover, Whitney was the president of the student union who was also one of the chancellor’s favorite students in the university.

Whitney Jenkins came from a very favorable family background and she was also very good at what she did. She could handle many difficult situations and since she was the president of the student union, she was in charge of almost all of the departments in the university. 1

All the lecturers and tutors from all the different

departments were also very familiar with her.

She had the typical characteristics of a leader and therefore, Whitney did not care about someone who had no money or power such as Gerald. 2

However, she respected the fact that Gerald had always been very obedient and willing to do whatever she asked him to do. That was the reason why she always helped him obtain the subsidy every year.

The other poorer students in the university were all unwilling to act as a free laborer for Whitney just so they could obtain the subsidy.

This was also the reason why Harper disliked Whitney.

“Gerald, why don’t you tell me what we should do about this?” Whitney asked as she glared at Gerald.

Gerald frowned. To be honest, he no longer needed to rely on the subsidy given by the student union.

However, even though Whitney looked down on him, the subsidy he had received in the past was due to her efforts. 1

Gerald asked, “So, what do you want from me?”

“Alright then. Since you’re asking, I’ll make sure that you can continue receiving the subsidy if you

do something for me. If you do it well, I'll forgive you for the damage that you've done to the reputation of the student union!" 2

Whitney was referring to the fact that everyone was scolding Gerald and calling him a fool because he used the shopper's card to buy a bag.

Whitney was filled with hatred as she thought about it.

How could this pauper be so lucky? Why would anyone give him a Universal Global Supreme Shopper's Card just like that?

Moreover, Gerald had even given someone else the fifty-five thousand dollar Hermes bag as a birthday present!

Fifty-five thousand dollars!

If he gave it to her, she would be so much happier.

However, Gerald did not say anything to her and he did not even think of her at all! So, Whitney decided to teach him a lesson by using the subsidy as a bargaining chip.

That fool!

"What do you want me to do for you?" Gerald asked with a calm expression on his face.

"It's actually very simple. The student union will be

holding a big event next week and we need someone to clean the venue up. Therefore, I want you to clean up the auditorium for us! If you do that, I'll continue helping you to apply for your subsidy next year! Don't you say that I'm not looking out for you, Gerald. I think you should just skip class today. I've already prepared a letter for you!" 2

Whitney said as she threw the fake letter at Gerald. After that, she turned around and walked away in her high heels.

"Damn it! That woman is such a bully!"

Harper cursed out loud immediately.

Gerald's roommate, Benjamin was also very furious at this time.

"Don't worry, Gerald. I think you shouldn't clean up the auditorium. Do you know how big the auditorium is? How can Gerald possibly clean up the venue on his own? Let's just head to class now."

He patted Gerald gently on his shoulder.

"But what is going to happen to Gerald's subsidy then?" 1

Gerald's roommates were a little worried for him.

After thinking for a short while, Harper finally

clapped his hands:

“It’s okay! Why don’t we head to the auditorium together to help Gerald clean up the venue? Since there are so many of us, we will be able to do it even more quickly.” ①

“Alright then! That sounds like a good idea!”

Gerald’s roommates nodded in unison.

Gerald felt warmth in his heart.

In fact, even though Gerald had suffered so much humiliation in university for the past three years, he was still very optimistic.

This was because he had managed to meet a bunch of people he could call his brothers because of his poverty.

These were brothers who really thought of what was best for him.

However, Gerald could never allow them to get punished along with him.

To be honest, Gerald really wanted to tell them that he was actually a second-generation rich kid.

However, Gerald was afraid that their friendship would come to an end as soon as he told them the truth about himself. ①

Gerald felt that their friendship and concern was

the true wealth to him and he didn't want to lose that!

“Forget it. I'll clean up the venue on my own. It wouldn't be the first time that I'll be cleaning up the auditorium all by myself anyway. Moreover, all of you won't be as skillful as I am and I think you won't be able to help out much even if you did come with me!”

After thinking about it, Gerald decided not to reveal his identity yet.

Therefore, he could only endure this for the time being.

After that, Gerald headed to the auditorium by himself. **1**

“Gerald, why did you take so long to come here? Do you really think you're that great just because you bought a new bag?”

Whitney started insulting Gerald as soon as he stepped into the auditorium.

“Hahaha!” **1**

Everyone who were rehearsing for the upcoming event in the auditorium burst out in laughter as soon as they heard Whitney's words. **2**

This was because they would be putting up a

performance next week.

Therefore, Whitney decided to ask the team from the student union department to rehearse for their performance here.

“Don’t say that! After all, he could afford to buy a bag worth fifty-five thousand dollars! How can we even be compared to him?”

“Yes, you better be careful when you speak, president! Otherwise, Gerald might actually turn out to be a wealthy and powerful man who can throw money at your face!”

The group of girls looked at Gerald as they laughed out loud.

Moreover, the group of boys were staring at Gerald with an envious expression on their faces.

In fact, they were all jealous. They were jealous of Gerald’s luck.

If they had fifty-five-thousand dollars, they could buy the bag and give it to their president, Whitney, instead!

Gerald turned a deaf ear to them and he did not even bother to reply at all. ①

After that, he picked up a broom as he prepared to clean up the mess that they had left behind.

“Go away! Do you really think you’re a wealthy and powerful man now?” 1

At this time, a tall and muscular boy came over as he pushed Gerald aside in a harsh manner.

Gerald nearly fell down because of him.

Of course, Gerald knew who the boy was. His name was Victor Wright and he was the vice president of the student union and also the captain of the university’s basketball team.

His family specialized in trade and he was also very rich.

He also contributed a fair share to all of the humiliation that Gerald had suffered in his three years of university life.

“Victor! Why are you here?”

Whitney was very surprised and cheered up as soon as she saw Victor.

This was because Victor was the type of guy that Whitney was interested in. He was not only tall, handsome, and wealthy, but he was also a very good basketball player.

He was the type of boy that girls would fall head over heels in love with.

At the same time, many girls from the performing

team looked at Victor as they blushed slightly.

“Oh! I’m here because I went out early to modify my car today,” Victor replied as he took a sip of water.

“Car? What? Victor, did you buy a car?”

Some of the girls asked in surprise.

“Hahaha. Yes, I bought an Audi A6 just to use it for fun!” Victor replied as he chuckled.

“Wow!”

All the beautiful girls were very impressed at this time

Even Whitney was slightly moved when she heard his words. “Is your car domestic or imported?”

In fact, it did not matter whether the car was domestic or imported because an Audi A6 was a very powerful car.

“Imported! My dad’s friend helped me to get it for one hundred thousand dollars cheaper! Hahaha,” Victor replied as he smiled.

At this time, there was a strange expression on Whitney’s face. 1

Moreover, Gerald, who was sweeping the floor, couldn’t help eavesdropping on their conversation

when he heard that they were talking about cars.

Gerald had always dreamt of owning his own car.

He did not care about the brand or type of car as long as it was a car!

Why was this his dream? This was because in the past, Gerald would never have been able to afford to buy a car at all.

Therefore, he was very curious as he listened to their discussion.

He was very distracted at this time.

He didn't even realize that his broom was sweeping over a girl's feet as she sat on the rostrum.

“Ahh!”

Gerald only realized what he had done when the girl screamed out loud.

Chapter 16

Gerald accidentally swept the broom over the girl's feet.

She was wearing a pair of white shoes and her calves were extremely fair. She was also carefully listening to Victor as he talked about his car, her full attention on Victor's words.

Unexpectedly, Gerald had actually swept the dirty broom over her shoes, smearing dust all over her white shoes.

She couldn't help but scream when she realized what was happening.

Her scream unexpectedly attracted the attention of Whitney, Victor, and the others who were in the auditorium at this time.

"What's wrong, Mila?"

Whitney hurried over before she asked Mila with a concerned expression on her face.

Victor also rushed over to Mila immediately.

"No, no, I'm fine. There's no problem at all."

Mila Smith tucked her hair behind her ear and she

took out some wet wipes before she leaned down and attempted to wipe the dust off from her shoes.

However, the more she tried to wipe her shoes, the dirtier they got.

Mila was also obsessed with cleanliness. Therefore, she couldn't help but frown when she saw the mess on her white shoes.

“Gerald, did you do that to Mila's shoes?” Whitney asked as she glared at Gerald.

She had a cold and aggressive expression on her face.

Moreover, Victor was also very angry at this time.

“Damn it, you pauper! Do you know how much Mila's shoes cost? You'll never be able to afford to pay for it!”

After that, Victor stepped forward before he grabbed Gerald by his collar.

“No, no, it wasn't him!”

When Mila saw that Victor was about to beat Gerald up, she quickly stepped forward to dissuade him.

In fact, Mila had already been paying some attention to Gerald for a long time. She felt that he was a very different person compared to everyone else.

Moreover, she could tell that he was not from a rich family background.

Perhaps that was the reason why Victor and the rest of the boys were always bullying him.

However, despite being bullied and humiliated all the time, Mila could not see the slightest look of inferiority in Gerald's eyes. He was completely indifferent and the fact that he was poor didn't seem to bother him in the slightest. ①

Gerald always had a very humble and sincere look on his face. ①

Even if Mila wanted to lose her temper, she couldn't bring herself to do so.

Therefore, Mila quickly stood up for Gerald when she saw that Victor was going to beat him up.

“Don't worry, Mila! We should at least make sure that this pauper pays you back for your shoes!”

Victor replied in a vicious manner. ①

Mila was not from the Language Department, but she was a student from the Broadcasting and Media Department instead.

However, she had been friends with Whitney ever since they were young and the reason why she came over to the auditorium today was because she

wanted to have some fun.

Though Victor liked Whitney, he was even more interested in her best friend, Mila.

“Oh, no! There’s no need for him to pay me back for the shoes. I’ll just go back to the dormitory and change into another pair of shoes!” Mila said in a hurry.

She also nodded slightly at Gerald.

“You’re lucky today, kid!” Victor said as he glared at Gerald. In fact, Victor was glad that he was able to act as the hero in front of the two beautiful girls today. **2**

When he saw that Mila was about to leave, he quickly approached her.

“By the way, Mila, why don’t we go out and have a meal together after you change into a new pair of shoes? After all, everyone must be tired from the rehearsal today. I’ll treat everyone to a meal at Orchard Gardens!”

“Wow! Orchard Gardens? I heard that the fruit salad and steak there is really delicious but dining there is also really expensive!” **1**

“Brother Victor, I’d like to come too!”

All the girls were excited as soon as Victor said that

he would be buying Mila a meal at Orchard Gardens.

“Sure!” Victor replied as he clasped his hands together.

At this time, Whitney grabbed Mila’s hand before she smiled and said, “Mila, we’ll wait below your dormitory for you!”

In fact, Gerald could tell that Mila did not feel like going at all.

However, Mila could tell that everyone was very excited to go there and Victor had just had a clash with Gerald because of her.

Therefore, she could not bring herself to turn down his invitation.

Mila nodded slightly.

“Okay, I will drive! See you guys there!”

Victor was very excited that his strategy to ask Mila out seemed to have succeeded. Therefore, he glanced at Gerald before he walked out of the auditorium.

Whitney turned and looked at Gerald before she said, “What are you looking at, Gerald? Do you really think that you are invited to join us for lunch too? Let me tell you, your subsidy isn’t confirmed yet! You’d better stay back and make sure you clean

up this auditorium properly! Otherwise, I'll make sure to teach you a lesson when I return!"

Gerald kept quiet as Victor and Whitney continued taunting him in tandem.

In fact, he was very angry at this time.

However, he knew that he would not gain anything from losing his temper and he would only be giving Victor the opportunity to beat him up.

It was really unwise to ask for a beating. Therefore, Gerald decided to just let it go.

"Come on, Mila! Let's enjoy the ride in Victor's new Audi A6 later!"

Whitney pulled Mila out of the auditorium after glaring at Gerald with a contemptuous expression on her face.

The other people also walked out of the auditorium, one after the other.

They would definitely not be able to get there in one car so Gerald couldn't help but wonder how they would be getting there.

Gerald thought to himself as he cleaned up the mess that they had left behind.

Should he get a car too? 3

He continued thinking to himself. 1

When Gerald was done cleaning up the auditorium, it was almost noon.

At this time, Gerald suddenly received an incoming phone call.

It was a phone call from Harper, the head of his dormitory.

“Gerald, are you done cleaning up the auditorium?”

Gerald nodded. “Yes.”

“Is Whitney crazy? We’ve already discussed this matter among ourselves and we’ve decided that if she dares reject your subsidy application, we’ll bring this matter up to the chancellor!”

Gerald felt warmth in his heart as he said, “Thank you for looking out for me!”

“Gerald, if you’re free, come and join us for lunch!”

Harper invited Gerald for lunch but Gerald could hear the sudden change in his tone.

It sounded as though Harper was a little embarrassed.

Gerald was so close to Harper and he naturally knew that there was something amiss. This man was usually very manly, so why did he sound so embarrassed and shy today?

“Will there be anyone else joining us today?”

Gerald could not help but asked with a weary smile on his face.

“Bingo! Gerald, do you remember the girl named Hayley who was with Alice at Naomi’s birthday party last night?”

All the girls from Alice’s dormitories attended Naomi’s birthday celebration last night.

Gerald had a vague impression of Hayley Ians. She had short hair and she looked very cute and petite.

However, her character and personality was similar to Alice’s.

She kept rolling her eyes at Gerald last night even though she did not say anything at all.

“Yes, I know who she is. Why? Did you ask her out?” Gerald asked with a surprised expression on his face.

“Well, I was heading back to the dormitory after class today when I ran into her. She lost her cell phone in the cafeteria and I offered to help her look for it. Fortunately, I’m quite familiar with some of the workers in the cafeteria. After checking out the CCTV and looking around the cafeteria, we finally found her cell phone!”

“I felt that it was fate because I was actually pretty

interested in her when I met her last night. Therefore, I mustered up the courage to ask her out for lunch with me and my friends today. She agreed immediately!”

Harper was extremely excited over the other end of the line.

To be honest, Gerald was very happy for Harper when he heard his words.

However, Gerald really didn't feel like going out with Alice and her friends.

He simply couldn't tolerate them rolling their eyes at him!

“That's great, brother! I wish you all the best! I think I'll just skip lunch because I don't want to be a light bulb!” Gerald replied as he laughed.

“Damn it! How could you do this to me, Gerald? All our brothers have already agreed to come with me. Moreover, Naomi will also be there today! It seems as though Naomi is going to introduce someone very important to you today. If you seize this opportunity and make the most out of it, you might be able to turn your life around in an instant!”

Harper was also very concerned about Gerald.

“A very important person?”

Gerald could not help but think to himself, ‘Damn

it. Don't tell me that Alice will also be there today?' 2

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza'
For more novels and updates!

Chapter 17

Gerald could not describe the feelings he felt for Alice.

Alice was really beautiful, and elegant.

However, Gerald really could not tolerate her attitude because she wasn't only very rude and arrogant but she also looked down on those who were poor.

Gerald could not understand what Naomi was thinking. How could she possibly have intended to matchmake him to Alice?

Therefore, Gerald really did not want to join them for lunch before he did not want the situation to turn awkward.

However, he could not reject Harper's sincere invitation as he didn't want to let his brothers down. 2

The place that they had decided to have lunch at was a western restaurant named Bludhaven.

Naturally, Harper could not afford to host a lunch at any five-star hotel unlike the second-generation rich kids such as Danny or Yuri.

The six girls from Alice's dormitory turned up for lunch today.

Moreover, the six people from Gerald's dormitory also came with Naomi.

However, since Gerald was not with the rest of the boys in the dormitory, he did not go to the lunch place with Harper and the rest of the boys. 2

"In my opinion, Naomi, we only need the five boys from Harper's dormitory, you, and the six of us from my dormitory to come for lunch! Having the twelve of us eat together is good enough!" Alice said as she sat in her seat as she drank her juice.

The meaning behind her words was self-evident. In fact, Alice had a good impression of Harper and she felt that he was also a very stable and mature man.

However, Harper's parents were just ordinary people who were teachers in a middle school. Therefore, he was naturally not up to Alice's standards. 2

"Yes, I agree with Alice. Why should Gerald join us for lunch today? As soon as I see him, I start thinking about everything that he'd done last night! It's so annoying!" Hayley also said jokingly at this time.

“Okay, okay. Alice, Hayley, please stop hating on Gerald. Did you know that he’s actually a really good person if you’d just give him a chance and get to know him better?” Naomi replied as she smiled.

“Yes, Gerald is really a very good guy...” Harper said immediately after.

“Well, if he was really such a good person, he wouldn’t make the twelve of us sit here just to wait for him alone, would he? Don’t you think I’m right, Hayley?” Alice said as she snorted coldly.

“Oh look! Gerald is here!”

At this time, Naomi stood up excitedly as she waved at Gerald, gesturing for him to come over and join them at the table.

“I’m sorry for being late. I had to go back to the dormitory to make an important phone call. There was something that I had to deal with.”

Gerald said as he smiled at Naomi.

Naomi was sitting directly opposite Alice at this time.

Her eyes wandered for a moment before she stood up and pulled Gerald to her seat and said, “Gerald, sit here!”

Gerald knew what Naomi was trying to do.

He simply sat down without putting too much thought into it.

“Jacelyn! Let’s switch seats!”

Unexpectedly, Alice had a cold expression on her face as she asked one of her girlfriends to switch seats with her as soon as Gerald sat down in front of her.

“Sorry, Alice! I don’t want to switch seats with you. If I sit opposite that pauper, I’m afraid that people who don’t know the truth would actually misunderstand and think that he’s my boyfriend!”

“Why? Wouldn’t you be happy if Gerald was your boyfriend? He could buy you a Hermes bag worth fifty five thousand dollars! Hahaha!”

“Yes, yes, Jacelyn! You should grab hold of this opportunity that is given to you!”

Jacelyn Leigh was a very gorgeous girl who was very interested in fashion and makeup.

As she was also from a wealthy family, she naturally despised Gerald as well.

When Jacelyn heard her roommates making fun of her, she quickly replied, “If you think that Gerald is so good, then you should just ask him to be your boyfriend!” 1

“Ahh! I give up. I surrender.”

The beautiful girls stopped joking around as soon as they heard her words.

They were obviously very sensitive to the fact that Gerald might actually end up being their boyfriends and they would definitely be ridiculed then! ❶

Harper and Benjamin were both a little annoyed when they heard the girls' conversation. However, they could only endure it silently.

After that, Gerald decided not to sit with Alice.

“Naomi, come and sit over here. I'll just sit at the side!” ❶

Gerald couldn't help but laugh because he was treated like a plague in the eyes of all these beautiful girls.

Even though he was a second-generation rich kid like everyone else, the treatment that he received from all the beautiful girls was totally different.

Gerald had so many assets under his name, but why couldn't he be favored by these beautiful girls? ❸

Gerald thought about using money to win these girls over but he couldn't bring himself to do so

Ahh!

Gerald decided to just step aside. ①

Naomi really wanted to mend and get rid of the misunderstanding between Alice and Gerald because she really felt that they would make a good couple.

Moreover, both of them were her good friends!

“Alice?”

At this time, a man’s voice suddenly sounded.

A tall and handsome boy dressed in branded clothing from head to toe approached their table and he looked at Alice with a surprised expression in his eyes.

“Are you Quinton Ziegler?” ①

Alice was also stunned. She touched her hair before she stood up with a sweet and pleasant smile on her face.

“Yes, Alice. I haven’t seen you in over two years and you’re really looking more and more beautiful. I almost couldn’t recognize you,” Quinton replied as he smiled.

“By the way, Quinton, didn’t your dad send you abroad to study? When did you return home?”

“I came back two days ago and I was just asking

around for your contact information! By the way, did you manage to resolve the incident that you got into at Emperor Karaoke Bar? Our high school classmate, Desmond, called me and told me that you ran into some trouble there!” Quinton said with a concerned expression on his face.

At this time, Alice covered her mouth in shock.

Alice’s roommates had also come to a sudden realization.

“Ahh! Quinton, were you the one who helped us resolve the issue last night?”

Alice was very surprised.

In fact, Quinton had really wanted to help Alice out last night and he even asked his father to call the manager of the karaoke bar, Flynn.

However, Flynn did not pick up the phone.

When Quinton heard Alice asking him if he was the one who resolved this matter on their behalf, he did not think too much about it.

Instead, he simply nodded as he said, “Well, I asked my dad to help me deal with it.”

Alice felt very proud and excited at this time.

Women were always the ones with the most pride and vanity!

Right now, Alice felt as though all her doubts had already been cleared. It turned out that the person who had helped them to resolve the problem was not Nigel or anyone else that they had contacted last night. Instead, her childhood friend, Quinton, actually turned out to be the one able to calm Brother Flynn down and get him to waive the damages for them.

Alice used to be really close to Quinton in the past because of the friendship between their fathers. ①

However, as Quinton's family business grew bigger and bigger, his father decided to send him abroad to further his studies.

Naturally, both of them no longer kept in touch after he left.

Unexpectedly, Quinton had actually done her such a big favor as soon as he returned to the country.

Moreover, Alice had no doubts that the Ziegler family would definitely be able to deal with someone like Flynn.

“Quinton, thank you so much for what you did for me!”

Alice was really very happy and grateful.

When Gerald saw how thankful Alice was towards

Quinton, he could not help but feel a little uneasy. 1

He had just gotten rid of Nigel but the fruits of his victory were now stolen by this guy named Quinton. 1

Gerald had really wanted to tell them that he was the one who helped them to resolve the issue last night. He was the one who had gotten them out of that situation! 1

However, he knew that Alice would only hate and despise him more if he spoke up now.

Therefore, Gerald decided to keep quiet because he did not want to get into another argument with Alice. 6

He thought he should just let it go.

“I’m here to attend a birthday party organized by one of my high school friends. The birthday party is held upstairs. Alice, I will come down and chat with you again after giving a toast to my friend! You can also introduce your friends to me later!”

After that, Quinton smiled and bowed slightly as he looked at all the beautiful girls before he excused himself like a gentleman. 1

“Wow! He’s really very handsome!” 1

“Alice, how do you know him?”

“Alice, does he have a girlfriend?”

Jacelyn and the other girls were very curious at this time.

Alice proudly replied, “Quinton is a really amazing guy! Do you know the Southern Food Industries? That’s his family business and they are a tycoon in the food industry!”

“Wow! The Southern Food Industries is a public listed company and it is rated as one of the top companies in Mayberry City! That’s really incredible.”

All the girls started discussing this matter amongst themselves.

“Didn’t the news mention that Southern Food Industries is currently facing capital and financial issues?”

Gerald had been quietly listening in on their conversation but when he heard their conversation, he wanted to contribute to the topic.

As soon as he spoke up, the atmosphere around the table became cold within seconds.

At this time, Alice glared at Gerald with a furious expression on her face.

“What do you mean by that? Isn’t it common for huge businesses and industries to face capital and

financial problems? Why are you so jealous?”

“Some people are just like this. They are jealous and envious of others and they seize every opportunity to target their weakness and shortcomings to put them down. Such people are really disgusting!”

Jacelyn replied in a contemptuous manner. 1

Gerald’s sentence almost started a war... 1

“Alice!”

Fortunately, Quinton and one of his classmates started walking down the stairs at this time... 1

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza'
For more novels and updates!

Chapter 18

"Alice, you look like you're in a bad mood. Is something wrong?" Quinton asked as he walked down the stairs with his hands in his pockets.

Quinton felt that his heart was a little moved when he saw Alice, who appeared to be even more beautiful than she was two years ago.

"I'm fine. I'm just a little disgusted by some people!"

Alice then glanced at Gerald with a cold expression on his face.

"Exactly! How can you just spout nonsense without knowing your own place?"

Jacelyn and the other girls also seemed to hate Gerald. All of them were glaring at Gerald with a sharp expression on his face.

Quinton looked at Gerald.

When he came into the restaurant earlier, he seemed to have noticed that Alice was already displeased with Gerald.

However, after coming down the stairs, Alice looked even more unhappy and displeased with

Gerald. ①

Was it possible...that this kid was in an ambiguous relationship with Alice?

Hahaha. No, that wouldn't be possible!

Quinton knew as soon as he looked at Gerald's outfit.

The total price of all of his clothing was not more than thirty dollars! How could Alice probably be in an ambiguous relationship with someone like him?

“Is there any misunderstanding between you two? Why don't you just talk it out? You're all classmates so you should try to get along well with one another!” ①

Quinton smiled but his eyes were focused on Gerald at this time.

“Hello, my friend. My name is Quinton. It's nice to meet you.”

After that, Quinton stretched out his hand to shake hands with Gerald, revealing a gold Rolex watch on his hand.

The gold Rolex watch was extraordinary at first sight and all the girls stared at him with admiration on their faces. ②

Gerald could immediately tell that Quinton was not

sincere and he had malicious intentions instead.

As he was about to shake hands with Gerald, Quinton suddenly asked with a surprise expression on his face, “Wow! My friend, what brand is your T-shirt from? I’ve not seen this brand before. Do you think it’s because I’ve just returned from abroad?”

Quinton stared at Gerald as he made a jaw dropping expression on his face and his lips curled up slightly as he smirked at Gerald.

Quinton wanted to impress Alice and he could tell that Alice had a very bad relationship with Gerald. So, he might as well beat this kid down with a few words.

“Hahaha. It’s just an ordinary brand.”

Gerald did not intend to pick an argument with Quinton.

He couldn’t be bothered with someone like Quinton.

To be honest, Gerald had already planned to buy clothes using the Universal Global Supreme Shopper’s Card that his sister had given to him. However, he felt that the minimum consumption of fifty thousand dollars was a little too extravagant! 2

“Ooh. Is it really from an ordinary brand? By the way, Harold, have you seen this brand before since you’ve always been in the country?”

Quinton turned around to look at his classmate.

The man named Harold had blond hair and he had been busy staring at all the beautiful girls, from Alice to Hayley to Jacelyn.

Harold immediately knew what Quinton meant when he asked him the question.

After that, Harold shook his head before he smiled and said, “No, I’ve not seen this brand before. Would you like me to look it up on the internet?”

Both of them continued their discussion in a serious manner.

In fact, everyone could tell that they were just trying to mock Gerald.

However, Gerald did not look embarrassed at all.

At this time, Alice and the other girls had a satisfied expression on their faces as they looked at Gerald.

“Hahaha! Serves him right for being jealous of Quinton! Now we get to watch other people ridiculing him for being poor!” Jacelyn said as she laughed.

“After all, Quinton has just returned to the country after studying abroad. How could Gerald ever be compared to him anyway?” Alice also said in a low voice.

Alice obviously knew that Quinton was ridiculing and making things difficult for Gerald because of her. However, he was doing it in an indirect manner compared to Danny.

He was implying it without pointing fingers at Gerald.

This made Alice very happy as she felt that Quinton was a very intelligent person.

“Quinton, let me introduce you to my friends!”

After glancing at Gerald, Alice quickly introduced Quinton to everyone around the table.

After that, Quinton also introduced Harold to Alice and her friends. Harold's family owned one of the biggest training academies in Mayberry City.

Both of them sat down at the table and Quinton naturally sat opposite Alice.

On the other hand, Harold seemed to be very interested in Jacelyn and Hayley.

The girls kept staring at Quinton and Harold as they continued chatting. The original theme of the lunch today was supposed to be the development of a relationship between Harper and Hayley.

Unfortunately, Quinton's presence suddenly changed everything and this made Harper feel a

little unhappy.

Gerald could also tell that Harper was a little upset.

He could not simply ignore this and watch as his brother was neglected. ①

Fortunately, Gerald was already prepared for this kind of situation.

Before leaving the dormitory, Gerald had already made a phone call to Zack, the manager of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment. He told him that he would like to bring a few friends there today and he asked Zack to make the necessary arrangements for him.

He did not want Harper to lose face in front of Hayley today!

Moreover, Gerald knew that Naomi had always wanted to visit Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.

When Harold found out that Harper had invited Hayley out for lunch today, he started asking Harper all sorts of questions.

He kept questioning Harper about his family background and his parents' occupations. In other words, he was indirectly asking Harper if he was wealthy.

Gerald really wanted to bring up the fact that he had

already arranged for the group to go to Wayfair Mountain Entertainment after lunch.

At this time, Quinton suddenly said, “By the way, I heard something when I came back to the country. I heard that the Fisher family has gone bankrupt and that they’ve lost Grand Marshall Restaurant that they used to own on Mayberry Commercial Street! My dad used to be friends with Nigel’s father, Adam Fisher. I am trying to get him to buy over Grand Marshall Restaurant!” 1

Alice’s eyelids twitched slightly at this time.

Of course, they knew everything that happened to Nigel and the Fisher family.

This was because Nigel was right beside them when everything unfolded!

When the girls heard that Quinton was planning to take over Grand Marshall Restaurant, they could not help but feel extremely excited. They quickly made up their minds to become good friends with Quinton.

Alice nodded slightly before she said. “Yes, we know about what happened to Nigel and his family. We heard that he offended a very influential person in Mayberry City and that’s the reason why his entire family businesses went bankrupt overnight! The Fisher family had always relied on the profits

that they made from Grand Marshall Restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street, so I really wonder what they're going to do now that they are forced to withdraw their shares immediately.” 4

Quinton watched in satisfaction as all the girls stared at him with admiration in their eyes. He really enjoyed the attention.

He nodded before he said, “Well, my father agrees with me and he wants to take over the restaurant too. After all, everyone knows the commercial value of any businesses or shops on Mayberry Commercial Street. As long as you can open a business there, you'll definitely make money like running water! My dad also mentioned that there is a very grand and luxurious manor there with a hot spring inside!”

“Wayfair Mountain Entertainment!”

Everyone was very excited when they heard the mention of the manor with the hot springs.

Quinton nodded and smiled before he said, “Have any of you been there before?”

When Quinton asked this question, Alice suddenly recalled how embarrassed they had been the night before.

However, she didn't want to hide the truth from

Quinton.

Therefore, she quickly told him about everything that happened.

After listening to her explanation, Quinton smiled before he said, “Well, I really did not expect Nigel to make such a fool out of himself. Alice, since you did not manage to go into Wayfair Mountain Entertainment the last time, I can bring you there today! I just need to give my father a call.”

“Ahh! Seriously? You’re the best, Brother Quinton!” Jacelyn said in a charming manner.

“Of course I’m serious. Give me a minute. I’ll call my dad now.” After that, Quinton took out his cell phone before he made a phone call to his father.

After explaining the situation to his father, Quinton hung up the phone immediately.

“Should we head there now? I am afraid that they’ll have more guests in the afternoon. If the place is overcrowded, there is nothing that my father can do for us then.” ①

“Okay! Sure!”

All of the girls were more than willing to leave at this time.

“Alright then, I will go and get the cars with Harold.

We will leave in two cars.” Quinton said as he prepared to go and get the car with Harold. ①

“But Quinton, there are seven girls so two cars would be enough for us...but what about them?” Alice asked as she pointed at Harper and the rest of the boys.

Quinton looked at Harper before he asked, “Did you not drive here?”

Harper shook his head and he felt very embarrassed at this time.

“Forget it. We won’t be joining you guys.”

Naomi felt very uncomfortable to be caught in the middle. Therefore, she said, “Well, if they aren’t going, then I don’t want to go either!”

Gerald did not want Naomi to be placed in such a tough spot every time. He knew that she really wanted to go and check out Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.

Therefore, he quickly said, “Naomi, you can go ahead with the rest of them first. We’ll join you later. After all, we’ve already ordered a table full of dishes!” ①

In fact, Gerald intentionally said those words and he was targeting Alice and Hayley at this time.

After all, Harper was treating them to lunch today

and he had already ordered a table full of dishes but they were leaving without taking even a single bite. Gerald felt as though they were not taking Harper seriously.

Being the sensitive person that she was, Alice could immediately hear the contempt in his voice as soon as she heard his words. She quickly replied, “Hahaha. You’ll come and join us later? Do you really think you’d be able to enter Wayfair Mountain Entertainment without Quinton? Moreover, why are you being so sarcastic? It’s just a table full of dishes. Do you want me to pay for the food, then?”

Harper waved his hand in a hurry before he said, “No, no, you guys can just leave first. I will see you later, Hayley!” ①

Harper glanced at Hayley. He really wished that he would be able to see her later but he knew that Alice was right. How would they possibly be able to enter Wayfair Mountain Entertainment later? ②

After that, Alice and the rest of the girls left with Quinton and Harold. Harper was just glad that the situation did not end up as awkward as it was last night.

However, after the girls left, Harper felt as though he no longer had any appetite.

He felt very discouraged at this time.

“Harper, don’t feel so discouraged. I said that we’ll go to the manor and I will make sure that we do so. Just trust me.”

Gerald comforted Harper as he patted him gently on the shoulder.

Harper smiled bitterly before he said, “I know you mean well, Gerald. Forget it. Let’s just eat and enjoy the meal before we go back to the dormitory to sleep after this!”

Gerald knew that Harper simply thought that he was being stubborn. ①

He smiled because he knew that he could not be as low-key as he wanted to be anymore. This was because he knew that most of the time, Harper and the rest of his roommates were ridiculed and humiliated because of him.

Gerald was also very upset at this situation.

Therefore, Gerald took out his cell phone before he called Zack. “Zack, I will head over to Wayfair Mountain Entertainment with my friends later. If it’s convenient for you, could you send two cars over here to pick me up? ①

Zack was very respectful on the other end of the line. “Of course, Mr. Crawford. Anything for you. Could you please send me your location?”

Gerald gave Zack his location over the phone before he hung up the phone immediately. ②

Harper looked at Gerald in surprise.

“Damn it, Gerald! Who did you just call?” ①

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza'
For more novels and updates!

Chapter 19

Harper knew that Gerald was a very honest person, even if he could be a little vain sometimes.

Moreover, he knew that Gerald wouldn't continue lying to his own brothers after the rest of the girls had already left. However, they couldn't understand what was going on.

Did Gerald really have the ability to bring them into Wayfair Mountain Entertainment?

How could this be possible?

Gerald smiled as soon as he heard Harper's question.

He would find out later!

“Excuse me, sirs. Will all of you continue having your meal here?”

At this time, a beautiful waitress came over to their table as she asked them in a polite manner.

Even though she was speaking in a very polite manner, she could not hide the contempt that she was feeling in her heart.

She naturally knew who would be paying the bill

today.

However, she had also witnessed everything that had happened earlier and she knew that all the beautiful girls had already been brought away by Quinton and Harold.

At the same time, the other people who were dining in the restaurant at this time were also looking at Gerald, Harold, and the rest of the boys as they laughed at them.

The situation that they encountered was similar to getting robbed of their girlfriends in public.

That was also the reason why the beautiful waitress came to ask them if they wanted to continue enjoying their meal there. ①

“No, just pack up all the food for us. We will bring it over to Wayfair Mountain Entertainment to enjoy the food there later!”

Gerald could see the contempt in her eyes. ①

How could he allow Harper to continue eating in this restaurant at this time?

However, he felt that it was really a pity to waste all of the food on the table.

The beautiful waitress and the people around them almost burst out in laughter as soon as they heard

Gerald's words. ❶

“Is this guy a fool?” ❶

“Who do you think you are? You actually want to pack your food from this restaurant to bring over to the Wayfair Mountain Entertainment as dinner instead?”

“Doesn't he know that Wayfair Mountain Entertainment also serves food? Hahaha...”

“I guess they're trying to save their own pride since the rest of the girls had already left with the other two guys earlier. Hahaha. I think college students nowadays really have no sense of shame at all. They can just brag out of pride.”

The people around them continued mocking them.

Harper couldn't help but lower his head in embarrassment.

The waitress rolled her eyes before she glanced at Gerald and said, “Alright then. In that case, may I know which one of you is going to settle the bill today?”

“Me, me, I'll settle the bill immediately,” Harper replied in a hurry.

The dishes on the table would easily cost more than eight hundred dollars today.

That would be more than eighty percent of Harper's living expenses for the month.

Gerald took the plastic bags from the waitress as he started packing up the food on the table.

Even though all the customers were ridiculing and making fun of them at this time, he wasn't bothered at all.

“Sob. Sob.” 1

At this time, three luxury cars suddenly drove past the restaurant.

After that, the three luxury cars stopped and parked right in front of the restaurant.

“Wow! Three Rolls-Royce Phantoms!”

“Damn? Who is so incredible? One of those cars is worth almost one and a half million dollars!” 1

“Oh my god! Look at the car license plate!”

The license plate for all three of the luxury cars were 689. That number alone was worth a few hundred thousand dollars already! 1

Everyone in the restaurant could not help but look out of the restaurant and even the waitress was stunned at this time.

If the owner of the luxury cars was going to dine in

the restaurant, she would run out to meet him now so that she could win some of his favor.

The waitress quickly straightened out her clothes before she strode towards the door.

She wanted to see if the owner would come in for a meal.

At this time, three people stepped out of the car. These three men were dressed in black suits and they were all wearing sunglasses and Bluetooth headsets in their ears. They really looked like bodyguards that were usually seen in a movie.

The atmosphere was very solemn at this time. 1

“Gentlemen, may I ask if...”

The beautiful waitress rushed forward to greet them immediately. 1

However, the three men did not even bother to look at her and they simply walked straight to Gerald who was busy packing up the food at this time.

“Mr. Crawford!”

The three bodyguards greeted Gerald as they bowed respectfully at a ninety degrees angle.

“What? Mr. Crawford?”

“The bodyguards are referring to this young fool as

Mr. Crawford?” 1

Everyone in the restaurant was shocked. 1

Harper and the other boys were even more surprised at this time.

What was going on?

Was Gerald really so awesome?

At this time, Gerald finally finished packing up all the food.

“Guys, why don’t we get into the cars so that we can get to the manor now?”

“Mr. Crawford, please let us carry the food for you.”

The bodyguards ran over before they took the packed food from Gerald’s hand.

Harper and the rest of the boys followed Gerald out of the restaurant, as though they were living a dream.

“Mr. Crawford, please walk slowly...”

The beautiful waitress’ face was already pale at this time and she greeted Gerald in a respectful manner, while Gerald simply nodded. 1

At the same time, he felt a little embarrassed. He really wasn’t used to people staring at him.

The few of them quickly got into the luxury cars as

they headed towards the manor.

On the way there, Harper couldn't help asking Gerald about the situation.

“Gerald, this...what is going on?”

Gerald felt that it was still too early for him to reveal everything to them. Therefore, he simply said, “Brother Harper, I'll certainly explain everything to you soon. Just remember that we are brothers and whatever happens to you will always be my business. I will make sure that you will not lose face today!”

Harper nodded and he did not ask Gerald anymore questions.

After a short drive, they finally arrived at the manor.

Initially, the bodyguards were also given the task of bringing Gerald and his friends around and making sure that they could enjoy all the food and entertainment in Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.

However, Gerald knew that Harper and the rest of the boys could not let loose and enjoy themselves with the bodyguards around.

In fact, even Gerald did not feel comfortable with the bodyguards around.

Therefore, as soon as they arrived in front of the

entrance, Gerald asked the bodyguards to drop them off and he told them that they would like to go around the manor and have fun on their own. 2

“Damn! Gerald, you’re really too amazing! I can’t believe that we are really able to enter the manor today!”

Benjamin was very happy when they strolled around the manor.

“Well, I know the boss here! So, what would you guys like to do now? Tell me what you guys want to do!”

Gerald said as he smiled.

“Ahh! Gerald, is the boss that you are talking about the same person who gave you the shopper’s card before this?”

“Well, I guess you could say that it’s somehow related...”

This was somewhat true because his sister, Jessica, was the one who had given him the cards and she was also the one who had introduced him to Zack. 2

Harper nodded immediately.

At this time, the boys were thinking of what they could do in the manor.

The entire manor was very large and it was covering

half of the mountain. Even though the scenery outside the manor was really beautiful, there was nothing interesting to do outside.

The hot springs and the dining area was in fact the core entertainment center in the manor.

Since Gerald was already relatively familiar with the place, he said, "Well, let's head inside the manor and we can eat a little before we enjoy the hot springs."

"Erm, Gerald, I saw on the internet that they usually charge us for entering the manor and using the hot springs, am I right?" Benjamin asked out of curiosity at this time.

In fact, he would already be very satisfied if he could just play outside the manor. ②

However, if he could enter the manor, that would be an added bonus!

"Don't worry about it!"

Gerald smiled. Even though his sister was the one who had opened this manor, he was still one of the owners of this place. ②

Everyone started to relax a little.

Moreover, they had to pass through a quaint bridge before they can get from the outer periphery into

the inner periphery.

Gerald and the boys saw Alice and the rest of the girls as they were walking inside.

They were all taking pictures of themselves inside the manor at this time. 1

“Look! It’s Gerald and his roommates! How did they manage to enter?” Jacelyn exclaimed in surprise when she saw Gerald and the rest of the boys walking in.

At this time, Alice was busy chatting with Quinton. When she heard Jacelyn’s words, Alice frowned before she turned around to look at the direction that Gerald and his friends were coming from.

Sure enough, it was really them.

“How did they manage to get in?” Alice asked in surprise.

Chapter 20

“Damn it! Don’t tell me they secretly sneaked in?”

It was Harold who said that.

He was staring at Gerald and the rest of the boys with a contemptuous expression on his face.

In fact, this was the same question that was running through the few girls’ minds now.

Just think about it—what kind of place was Wayfair Mountain Entertainment? Was it possible for just anyone to enter this place whenever they wanted to? Even someone as wealthy and powerful as Quinton had to call his father several times before his father could finally get someone to sort things out and ask the security guards to allow them in.

However, even if they could get in, they could only stay on the outer periphery of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.

“Oh my god. How embarrassing would it be if they had really sneaked in here?”

“Yes, that would be really embarrassing! If the security guards find out about them and realize that they know us, wouldn’t we get kicked out of here

with them?”

The girls looked at Gerald with a contemptuous expression on their faces as they murmured amongst themselves in an anxious manner.

“Harper, how did you enter this place?”

Hayley did not speculate. Instead, she simply walked towards Harper and asked him in a low voice. She was obviously worried for him.

“We came in through the front door!” Gerald replied immediately.

After that, Harper nodded as he looked at Hayley.

“Hahaha. The main entrance? Do you think the security guards would really be that blind as to allow you to pass through the front entrance?”

Jacelyn, who had been scratching her head at this time, yelled at Gerald immediately.

She vowed that if she got kicked out of this place today because of Gerald, she would definitely give him ten slaps across his face! 2

Ten harsh slaps!

Alice was also worried about the consequences if Gerald and his friends had really sneaked in!

Therefore, she stepped forward and approached Gerald with a stern expression on her face as she

said, “Gerald, I hope you can tell us the truth now. If you really did sneak in today, then you’d better tell us in advance so Quinton can help us figure out a solution.”

“Yes! Please don’t make the situation bad for everyone!” Quinton added this sentence.

Meanwhile, Quinton thought to himself, ‘Why are Alice’s friends so weird?’ ①

“Hmm...”

Gerald was silent as he listened to them nagging and yelling at him endlessly. He felt so helpless at this time. He had obviously come in through the front door and he was telling them the truth now. What did they expect him to say? That he had crawled in through a dog hole?

“I’m telling you the truth. If you want to, I’ll bring you into the manor and we can all have some fun together. We can eat, enjoy a bubble bath in the hot spring, and enjoy all the other facilities here.” ②

In fact, the only reason why Gerald was offering to bring them in was simply because of Naomi. ②

At this time, Naomi was also feeling a little worried for Gerald. She was afraid that Gerald would get into trouble because of this. Even though he was offering to bring them in with good intentions,

everyone stared at him as though he was an idiot.

“What did you just say? You want to bring us into the manor? Do you even know who you are? Why don’t you take a look in the mirror instead? Don’t you see the bodyguards who are standing guard outside the manor?” Jacelyn asked angrily. ①

“Yes! It is already difficult for someone like Quinton to bring us into the manor and you think that this is really up to you?”

The group of girls started to chatter among themselves.

“There are fourteen of us here. Even if we don’t talk about the cost of the food, entering the hot spring itself would cost at least twenty thousand dollars! Moreover, if we were to eat in the manor, it would cost us at least thirty to forty thousand dollars! It would be easier for me to make the necessary arrangements if there were fewer people here today but it’s also a little difficult for me since there are so many of us.” ①

Quinton looked at Gerald as he smiled wryly at him.

Alice could not help but feel moved when she heard that Quinton had already thought everything out for them. After that, Alice looked at Gerald with a helpless expression on her face as she said, “Forget it. Why don’t we leave now and come back again

next time to avoid getting embarrassed if they get caught?” 2

“No! Why should we leave just because of this pauper?” 1

“Yes! Sister Alice, why should we leave? We’re finally here and I want to continue looking around the place!”

All of the girls stared at Gerald with a furious expression on their faces.

In fact, Alice had intentionally said those words as she wanted to force Gerald to leave. 1

However, at this time, Gerald simply smiled bitterly before he shook his head and said, “If you are willing to follow us, then you can just come with me. It’s really up to you. You can do whatever you want to.”

After that, Gerald looked at Naomi before he said, “Naomi, do you trust me? If you trust me, just follow me and I’ll bring you into the manor.”

Naomi gritted her teeth as she nodded. 1

After that, Gerald led the few of them across the bridge before he led them into the inner periphery.

“Hahaha! Just wait and see! Gerald will definitely get chased out later! I hope he won’t implicate and

embarrass us!” Jacelyn said as she watched silently.

“That guy really has no sense of shame at all!”

Quinton also stood aside as he waited to watch the show.

However, in the next second, their eyes widened in disbelief. They had initially thought that Gerald would definitely get kicked out immediately.

However, Gerald managed to get into the manor. Moreover, the bunch of bodyguards also bowed respectfully when they saw Gerald. 2

“What’s happening?” Quinton asked with an incredulous expression on his face.

Jacelyn was so shocked that she had no choice but to cover her mouth with her hand. 2

Initially, she was gloating because she thought that Gerald would certainly get beaten up. However, Gerald got in without facing any problem at all.

All the beautiful girls had a very complex and complicated expression on their faces and Alice was in utter disbelief at this time. In fact, if she had not witnessed this situation with her own two eyes, she wouldn’t have believed that this was real.

In her eyes, Gerald had always been nothing but a pauper. She also knew that Naomi had been trying to get her to build up a relationship with Gerald.

However, ever since she thought that Gerald had bought Naomi a fake Hermes bag, she already had a very bad impression of him and she really didn't like him at all. She thought he was just a boring pauper.

But now, he could actually go in and out of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment as he pleased.

It was even difficult for Quinton to bring so many people into the manor.

“Alice, what should we do now?” Jacelyn asked as she stared at Gerald and the others as they entered the manor.

At this time, Alice glanced at Quinton and Harold who were standing on the sidelines, with an inquiring look in her eyes.

Since Quinton's father had the ability to deal with Flynn from Emperor Karaoke Bar, Alice felt that they would certainly be able to enter the manor as long as Quinton's father was willing to help them!

Quinton had a very ugly expression on his face at this time.

It certainly felt as though Gerald had just given him two slaps across his face.

If Quinton managed to bring the girls into the manor, then he would be on equal footing as

Gerald! Everything would be settled then.

What else could he do?

Quinton decided to call his father again. He really did not want to embarrass himself in front of Alice, nor did he want her to look down on him. Hence, Quinton quickly took out his cell phone before he told his father about the situation.

Quinton's father was also someone who cared a lot about his face and reputation. As soon as he heard that someone had beaten his son in terms of money, he could not tolerate it any longer.

Therefore, he did all that he could to ensure that Quinton could enter the manor with the girls.

Moreover, he had even promised to sponsor Quinton twenty thousand dollars for his expenditure today so that his son would not lose face. ②

Even though it was a lot of money, Quinton's father felt that it was necessary to save face! ①

“Hahaha! What's the big deal? Let's go, Alice! I'll bring everyone into the manor today,” Quinton said as he smirked.

“Okay! You're really amazing, Quinton! How could a pauper ever be compared to you?”

Jacelyn and the other girls also cheered for Quinton

at this time.

The admission price for each person was one thousand five hundred dollars each, excluding hot spring services, dining, gold, and any other services. 1

The admission fee for the eight of them had already cost twelve thousand dollars.

“So, what if Gerald could bring them in? I think that the only thing he’s able to do is to let them look around! I can pay for everyone to go bowling today!”

Quinton and Harold winked at one another because they felt that the twelve thousand dollars that they had just spent was worth it. For more novels and updates!
If they had to, they would be more than willing to spend up to twenty thousand dollars today!

Bowling should be the cheapest activity in the manor. At least, Quinton was sure that it would definitely be cheaper than dining there!

All of them followed Quinton into the manor.

The inner periphery of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment was indeed very different from the outer periphery. All of them felt as though they had just stepped into a new world.

It was no wonder why even the wealthiest and most

powerful people from other provinces regarded this establishment as a paradise. It really felt like paradise! ②

Alice was shocked when she entered the manor, but soon started to calm down a little.

“Ah! Guys, look! What is that?” ①

At this time, Jacelyn, who was busy applying her makeup as she was preparing to take a selfie, realized that there was an elegant attic above the beautiful hot spring with a waterfall at the front.

Some people were eating in the attic at this time.

The surrounding water mist evaporated around them, creating an effect that looked like rainbow bedding around them.

Everyone looking up at the attic felt as though those people were dining on the clouds. ②

It was extremely gorgeous. ②

Alice also found it really beautiful. She couldn't help but feel envious because she really wished that she was the one eating there at this time. ③

“Is that the micro dining pavilion? Yes, that is the micro dining pavilion!” Quinton said in an envious tone.

“Quinton, how much does it cost to enter and have

a meal at the micro dining pavilion? The name already sounds so exquisite. It should be really expensive, right?”

Jacelyn asked as she looked at the girls.

“Very expensive? It’s not just expensive. Do you know how much it costs to enter and use this micro dining pavilion? It costs forty-five thousand dollars, excluding the prices of the food!”

Everyone was shocked as soon as they heard the price.

It costs forty-five thousand dollars to enter this place?

Damn it!

Moreover, Quinton knew more about the place than the rest of them. “Moreover, even if you have money, you might not necessarily be able to eat here because you have to have a certain identity to dine here! Only the very wealthy and powerful can afford to enjoy their dinners here.”

Alice was shocked at this time. ①

“Hey! Look there! Alice, Quinton, take a look up there. Why do I feel as though those people really look like Gerald and his roommates?” ①

After staring at the group of people for a long time,

Jacelyn felt as though something was wrong.

Hayley nodded before she said, “You’re right! I can see Harper from here!”

Alice felt a tug in her heart as she tried to make out the people on the micro dining pavilion alongside Quinton and Harold.

Upon closer inspection, they realized that it really looked like Gerald and his roommates.

“Impossible!”

Alice could not believe her own eyes. How could a pauper possibly afford to be up there?

It was absolutely impossible!

Ring, ring, ring.

Just then, Alice received a phone call.

It was a call from Naomi. ②

“Alice, why did you guys come in so late? All the dishes have already been served! I can see you! Look up here. The scenery from up here is really amazing. Why don’t you come and join us?” ①

Alice could see Naomi standing on the micro dining pavilion as she beckoned for them to come and join them as soon as possible! ①

“Oh my god. It is really Gerald, Naomi, and the rest

of the boys. This...this..." 3

Jacelyn gulped at this time. This was unbelievable.

The expression on Quinton and Harold's faces changed immediately. It seemed as though they would never be able to keep their heads up high today! 1

"Alice, let's go up now!"

Jacelyn could not wait anymore! This was because many of the wealthy and noble people who were in the manor were already staring at them with envy.

She felt very satisfied at this time.

Alice bit her lip slightly as she said, "Yes! Let's go up!"

She had to go up and ask Gerald what exactly was happening. Otherwise, she would definitely not be able to sleep at night! 2

Harold looked at Quinton with a nervous expression on his face as he said, "Brother Quinton, it seems as though that pauper is even more incredible than we thought he is. I think we should just leave instead of challenging him any further."

Harold was already frightened because he did not expect Gerald to be this powerful. 5

Quinton snorted coldly as he said, "Damn it! Why

are you afraid of him? I don't believe that the pauper can actually be so powerful. Let's go! We should go up and find out what's going on!" 27

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza'
For more novels and updates!

Chapter 21

Above the clouds, Gerald, Harper, Naomi and the rest of the boys were seated on the micro dining pavilion.

They were admiring the beautiful scenery around the manor.

Gerald also used the same answers when Naomi asked him how he had managed to do this. However, Gerald really did not expect Zack to go to this extent today. He thought that it must be really expensive for them to enjoy dining on the micro dining pavilion today.

However, as he thought about it, it was only natural for Zack to do that since the entire manor was owned by his sister and him. Gerald felt a different kind of excitement in his heart.

At this time, Alice and the other girls

had already come up to the micro dining pavilion. There was a slightly ugly expression on Alice's face at this time. After all, she had always felt that Gerald was a pauper and had always looked down on him.

However, she now felt as though she could only see Gerald's back as she looked up at him and this made her feel extremely uncomfortable.

“Gerald! How can you afford to come here?”

This was the first question that Alice asked as soon as she came up.

However, she was actually very afraid of his answer.

She was afraid that Gerald would tell her that he was actually a very wealthy and powerful person. If he was really very wealthy, this would definitely make Alice feel even more

uncomfortable.

“Yes! Brother Gerald, how can you afford to dine up here? It’s so expensive!” Jacelyn spoke to Gerald in a softer and gentler tone because she felt a little embarrassed at this time.

Meanwhile Quinton and Harold also arrived at this time.

Gerald smiled before he said, “Oh, I happen to know the manager and he arranged for me to enjoy a meal here with my friends.”

Everyone felt very confused at this time. Even if Gerald knew the manager here, wasn’t this a little too much?

Alice stared at Gerald in disbelief.

After that, Naomi could not help but reveal the truth to everyone.

She told everyone about how Gerald

got to know the manager and why the manager had invited him to the manor today.

Alice was finally relieved at this time.

“Naomi, do you mean to say that the expensive Hermes bag that Gerald previously bought and the only reason he’s able to enter and dine at a place like this is just because he saved the manager’s daughter after she was involved in a car accident? Is that the reason why he’s receiving all this grand treatment?”

Naomi nodded her head slightly. “Gerald is really very lucky. I guess good people are always rewarded!”

‘That scared me to death!’ Alice thought to herself. She couldn’t help feeling a little more relieved at this time, and even Quinton took a deep breath as soon as he heard Gerald’s

words. Gerald might be receiving even better treatment compared to second-generation rich kids like them.

However, this was all just a favor given to him by others. After today, what would Gerald be?

Alice and the other girls felt much better after the clarification.

Of course, Gerald could see that Alice no longer felt the same contempt that she felt for him before this but she did not feel any gratitude towards him at all. This meant that she felt that she was already giving Gerald face with her presence alone.

Gerald smiled as he thought about it.

“Oh, look! Is this an oil painting? Do you think it is painted by a real famous artist?”

The crowd of people sat down as they

ate and drank together in the relaxing and cozy atmosphere.

At this time, Jacelyn was staring at the four oil paintings hanging on the four pillars of the attic. One of them was an antique oil painting by a famous painter in foreign history and Jacelyn could recognize it at a single glance. ❶

‘I think it is real...’ Gerald replied as he laughed.

There seemed to be very little fake or counterfeit items in this place. ❶

Everything was invested with a lot of money.

“What do you mean that you think so? Of course, everything here is real!”

Quinton couldn’t help but reply sarcastically when he heard Gerald’s words.

He had just returned from studying

abroad and of course, appreciating foreign artwork was one of his strong points.

Gerald was a pauper and he clearly had the ability to invite everyone here tonight but he knew nothing at all. Moreover, Gerald obviously knew nothing about art. Therefore, in order to save face, Quinton had to attack him so that he would stand out in some other way.

“The market price for this painting is a hundred and fifty thousand dollars. It’s a very valuable and expensive painting! The other three paintings on the wall are also very valuable, so it’s no wonder why it costs so much to dine here!”

“Oh my god. Is it really worth one hundred and fifty thousand dollars?”

All the girls were very impressed at

this time.

Jacelyn was even more excited. “I have to take a picture with all these expensive oil paintings tonight!”

Everyone started laughing again.

After that, Gerald stood up before he took down the oil painting from the wall as he said, “If you want to, you can just take it down and have a look.”

“Hey! Hey! Hey! Oh my god, what are you trying to do, Gerald? Are you sure you can afford to pay for the painting if anything happens to it?” Quinton yelled as he widened his eyes in shock.

On the other side, Harold also said, “Do you really think you’re the host just because someone invited you to have dinner here today?”

Even though Alice did not say anything, she was staring at Gerald.

After that, she simply shook her head in disappointment. ❶

Alice felt that Gerald was always lacking compared to others, no matter what he tried to do. He could never be compared to Quinton. ❶

No matter what it was, he was just really embarrassing.

In fact, the only reason why Gerald had taken the oil painting down was because he wanted to build up a closer relationship with them.

Unexpectedly, everyone simply regarded him as a reckless person!

Gerald decided to just forget it and place the oil painting back on the wall.

However, his hand was a little shaky and he did not place it at the right angle, while a gust of wind happened to blow in their direction at this time.

The oil painting flew out and was blown directly into the water below the waterfall. ①

“What!”

This made everyone scream out loud in shock.

Even Alice stood up because she was utterly shocked!

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 22

It was over. The oil painting was completely ruined.

One hundred and fifty thousand dollars!

Everyone could not help but swallow their saliva at this time.

Only Quinton and Harold were laughing in their hearts at this time. They could not help but wonder how Gerald would ever be able to pay for the oil painting that was worth a hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Even if the manager of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment owed him a favor, he would never be able to explain himself with regards to the oil painting.

Hehehe!

“Gerald, why don’t we leave now? Anyway, we’re almost done with the food,” Naomi said in a cautious manner at this time.

If they continued staying here for another second, Gerald would never be able to pay for the oil painting!

“Oh! Things don’t look good. It seems as though someone is coming up now!”

Jacelyn pointed at the staircase at this time and Gerald also looked in the same direction. At this time, Zack was walking towards them with a few waitresses and a bottle of good wine in their hands.

He was coming to give them a toast.

Gerald felt very helpless. He had already told Zack that he did not want to reveal his identity for the time being. Why was he still coming here to

give him a toast?

Zack arrived a short while later.

Quinton also naturally knew who Zack was.

“Lyle...Mr. Lyle!”

Quinton quickly greeted him.

Unexpectedly, the manager whom Gerald was talking about was in fact one of the richest men in Mayberry City, Zack Lyle!

Alice was very surprised at this time and she did not dare to speak at all.

Good luck to Gerald!

As soon as he arrived, Zack nodded slightly towards the crowd of people.

After that, he looked at Gerald before he greeted him respectfully, “Mr. Ger ...”

As he was about to greet him, Zack suddenly recalled that Gerald had already told him that he did not want his identity to be revealed.

Zack said: “Brother Gerald, are you satisfied with the arrangements I’ve made for you today?”

Gerald smiled as he nodded.

At this time, Quinton suddenly spoke up and said, “But Mr. Lyle, Gerald just ruined your oil painting by dropping it into the water!”

“Yes, Mr. Lyle! Even though we told him not to do it, Gerald took the oil painting down and he dropped it into the water!” Jacelyn quickly hurriedly chimed in as she did not want to bear the responsibility for the oil painting.

Meanwhile, Naomi quickly spoke up for Gerald. “Mr. Lyle, Gerald didn’t

mean to do it!”

At this time, Harper also defended Gerald and he asked Zack what they could do in order to repay Zack for the oil painting.

Zack immediately understood the situation that was unfolding before him.

It seemed as though not everyone here were Gerald's true friends and Zack knew that Gerald had not revealed his identity to anyone yet.

He also knew that Gerald was a very low-key and introverted person. It seemed as though he did not want to brag about the fact that he was actually very wealthy and powerful.

Moreover, Zack was not stupid and he clearly remember Gerald's reminder to him. Therefore, he would not do

anything to cause the crowd of people to have any suspicions about Gerald's identity.

Zack had a shocked expression on his face as he exclaimed, "What? The oil painting was dropped into the water?" Zack started trembling with a frightened expression on his face. It seemed as though he really cared about the oil painting!

The atmosphere suddenly became very tense and Naomi asked anxiously, "Mr. Lyle, we're really sorry about the oil painting!"

"Brother Gerald, do you know that the oil painting costs over a hundred and fifty thousand dollars? Moreover, my boss really likes this oil painting very much. Tell me, what should I do if my boss asks me about this painting?" Zack asked as he stared at Gerald.

Gerald knew that Zack wanted to give

him a way out of this matter without revealing his identity or the fact that he was indeed the real owner of Wayfair Mountain Entertainment. That was the reason why he could only react this way,

Hehehe...Zack was a rather interesting person.

Gerald had a very regretful look on his face as he said, "Mr. Lyle, I really didn't expect this to happen but I can tell you that this isn't entirely my fault."

"Not your fault?" Zack asked as he frowned.

Jacelyn, who was standing aside, thought that Gerald had wanted to push the blame to her. Therefore, she hurriedly said, "Gerald, it's your fault! The oil painting dropped into the water because it flew out of your hands! You shouldn't try and blame

anyone else for your own mistake!”

“Exactly! If you’ve done something wrong, you should have the courage to step up and admit your mistake.

Otherwise, how can you call yourself a man?”

The girls were all very contemptuous at this time.

“I guess Gerald is just afraid he’d have to pay the one hundred thousand dollars out of his own pocket. That must be the reason he’s trying to push the blame away from himself,” Harold quickly said as he was still jealous of Gerald.

Gerald did not only prove that he was better than Quinton or Harold, but he also made them very envious and jealous of him.

Gerald smiled before he said, “Mr.

Lyle, I admit that I was the one who had taken the oil painting down in the first place. The reason why I said it isn't entirely my fault or responsibility, however, is because there was a gust of wind when I was trying to put the oil painting back in place and it blew the oil painting away."

"Hahaha. Gerald, you're really ridiculous!"

The crowd of people could not help but feel contempt at this time.

Quinton said, "Gerald, are you seriously trying to put the blame on the gust of wind? Don't you think you're trying too hard?"

Zack looked as though he was thinking hard about what Gerald had just said.

After a short while, he finally patted his forehead and said, "Brother

Gerald, thank you for explaining the situation to me. So was that actually what happened? I'm sorry for misunderstanding you. I guess we can only blame the gust of wind for blowing the oil painting away and causing it to fall into the water. I suppose it really isn't your fault at all!"

"Yes, you shouldn't hang the oil painting here. It's very dangerous when the wind is strong," Gerald replied in a hurry.

"Yes, yes, Brother Gerald. Thank you for the reminder. I'll ask my staff to deal with this matter. I guess it's our fault for putting this oil painting here in the first place."

What?

Everyone was shocked at Zack's reaction. Was Zack convinced just because of a few words by Gerald?

Quinton felt a lump in his throat at this time. He felt very uncomfortable, while Alice and the rest of the girls felt even more uneasy.

“Well, in that case, I would like to thank you for your hospitality today, Mr. Lyle. If it’s fine with you, we’d like to go home now.”

Gerald smiled. He thought that the way that Zack cooperated with him with regards to this situation was indeed very funny.

After leaving the Wayfair Mountain Entertainment, all of them could not help but look at Gerald in a daze. This was especially so for Alice, who felt that everything was too unreal and she couldn’t understand Gerald at all.

“Gerald, you are really amazing! I can’t believe that you actually managed to

persuade Mr. Lyle with just a few words when he seemed to care so much about that oil painting!”

Naomi couldn't help but admire Gerald after leaving the manor.

Alice was also listening in at this time.

She felt very doubtful about the whole situation. Were things really as simple as they seemed?

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 23

After returning to the dormitory, Alice and the other girls still felt very unpleasant and surprised. ❶

If Gerald was really poor and if he had won hundreds of thousands of dollars from the lottery, they would not feel so uncomfortable.

However, he was actually able to buy such an expensive limited edition luxury bag and he could even afford to treat them to a meal at the most expensive spot in the manor. ❶

Moreover, when it came to the oil painting, Gerald could actually persuade Zack to let the matter go just like that.

How was that possible?

“Alice, what do you think of the

incident today?”

Alice was sitting on her bed as she listened to Jacelyn, who was removing her makeup at this time.

After that, she frowned before she said, “I don’t know. Perhaps we’re overthinking this. Didn’t Hayley already call Harper to ask and confirm the situation with him? After all, the only reason why Zack is treating Gerald so well is because Gerald saved his daughter’s life!”

“I guess Zack is just trying to come up with a reason just so Gerald wouldn’t feel too embarrassed about the oil painting. After all, Gerald saved his daughter’s life and that must’ve been a big deal to him.”

Alice felt much better as she thought about this reason.

“Well, I guess that makes sense. I

actually thought Gerald was a rich man now! That really scared me to death!” Jacelyn said as she let out a long sigh.

“What? You aren’t calling him Brother Gerald anymore?”

The other girls started laughing among themselves.

“Who’s addressing him in that endearing manner? If he could actually ask Mr. Lyle to give me a good position in any of his businesses in the future, I’ll definitely refer to him that way! At least I wouldn’t have any worries in life at all.”

“Gerald is really lucky. I guess Mr. Lyle would regard the incident today as though he had already repaid Gerald for everything that he had done for his family.”

The girls continued gossiping among

themselves.

Alice felt very relieved when she heard what they said. After all, the more Gerald had to suffer, the more relaxed she felt.

It was a strange feeling.

Meanwhile, Gerald did not think too much about this matter at all.

After returning to the dormitory, Gerald and his roommates fell asleep very quickly as they were exhausted after playing and spending the whole day outside.

The next day, it was time for them to go to class.

At this time, Gerald saw Harper and the other boys writing their names on their checks.

When Gerald read the messages in his

group chat, he realized that it was time for them to pay their tuition fees.

“Gerald, are you going to wait for the subsidy that you’ll be receiving in two weeks’ time before you pay your tuition fees, or do you have any other way to pay it off?”

In fact, Harper wanted to ask Gerald if Mr. Lyle had given him some money to pay his tuition fees.

However, when he thought about the oil painting last night, Harper did not bother to ask that question anymore.

He was afraid that Gerald would be a pauper again today.

Gerald smiled before he said, “It’s okay. I still have some money left in my bank account and it should be enough to cover my tuition fees. By the way, I’ll go to the classroom a little

later because I'll have to withdraw some cash from the bank!"

Harper could tell that Gerald was not lying. Gerald might actually have some money left to pay for his tuition fees. With this, Harper felt much more relieved.

At this time, Gerald arrived at the bank in front of the university campus.

"I'd like to withdraw one thousand five hundred dollars!" Gerald replied as he passed his bank card to the banker.

The banker inside was a little taken aback.

After checking Gerald's bank card, she looked at Gerald before looking at the bank card in her hand.

After that, she finally asked Gerald in surprise, "What happened to your

bank card? Why did you make so many changes to your bank account?”

There were changes to his bank account?

Gerald was also startled at this time.

In fact, the female banker felt that Gerald was just an ordinary student with no money at all because of the way he was dressed.

Therefore, she spoke to him in a rather impolite and impatient manner.

However, only some of the top customers in the bank could make such changes to their bank account.

At this time, she quickly explained, “Yes, there has been a major change in your bank account. The minimum withdrawal amount for your bank account is now thirty thousand dollars! You cannot withdraw just one

thousand five hundred dollars.”

The female banker looked Gerald up and down.

No matter how much she looked at him, this student did not look like he was a wealthy person.

Who made the changes to his bank account?

Gerald knew who had made that change to his bank account. 2

He knew it right away.

Who else could it be, apart from his sister Jessica?

He really could not understand his sister at all. He was not the type to spend so much money but now, his sister was setting a minimum limit for the amount of cash that he had to withdraw from the bank! She wanted

him to live like a second-generation rich kid!

At this time, he took out his cell phone to make a phone call.

The person that he was calling answered the phone right away.

“Sister, were you the one who made the adjustments to my bank account?”

“Yes, I was the one who adjusted and set the minimum withdrawal limit. I know how you’ve been living and I want you to live like a second-generation rich kid now instead of acting and living as though you are still a pauper! I want you to slowly adapt to your new status so you can get a foothold in our family in future!”

Gerald was dumbstruck.

“By the way, I would have called you even if you did not call me today.

Changing the minimum withdrawal limit for your bank account is not the only thing I did. Do you remember the Universal Global Supreme Shopper's Card that I gave to you?"

"There is about one and a half million dollars left in the card. I've set the expiry date for the money for the end of the month. If you don't spend the money in the card by the end of the month, then the money in the card will just go to waste!" ❶

"What?"

Gerald's eyes widened in shock.

Too ruthless! ❶

This was too cruel.

She was forcing him to live like a second-generation rich kid.

"You'd better get used to your new

status and life as soon as possible.

Otherwise, your parents and I will have to worry about how we can finally get you out of the shadow of poverty every day...”

After that, Jessica hung up the phone immediately.

“What’s wrong with you? Are you withdrawing the money or not? Can you stop delaying and wasting our time?”

Unknowingly, there was already a queue behind Gerald and there were about five or six students waiting behind him because they wanted to withdraw money too.

The person who just spoke was a boy who was well-dressed and he had his arms around a beautiful girl as he glared at Gerald with contempt.

Today was the day of their tuition fee

payment.

Therefore, it was not surprising that many students were here at the bank to withdraw money to pay for their tuition fees.

When the boy saw how Gerald was dressed and when he saw him talking on the phone for so long, he assumed that Gerald had no money left in his bank account and that was why he had no choice but to call home to ask for money.

“Oh, so did you manage to get your family to put together some money for you? Do you know that all of us are already late for class because of you?” 3

At this time, the girl in the boy's arm spoke as she glared at Gerald.

“Alright then, I will withdraw the minimum amount.”

When Gerald saw the long queue behind him, he quickly spoke to the female banker.

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 24

Gerald wanted to withdraw his money as soon as possible so he could leave the bank immediately. Therefore, he decided to withdraw thirty thousand dollars immediately.

He quickly gave his instructions to the female banker behind the counter.

The female banker was doubtful.

However, she entered the figure into the computer and subsequently, her computer directly displayed that the withdrawal was successful!

The female banker's eyes widened in shock immediately.

Thirty thousand dollars!

Oh my god. This student was really rich!

“Sir, your withdrawal is successful!”

After that, the female banker straightened her hair before she stood up and expressed her respect for Gerald.

After that, she picked up the bundle of cash before she placed it onto the money counter.

Buzz buzz...

The machine sounded immediately.

It was all money!

The students who were queueing up in the bank to withdraw money froze in place.

The boys and girls behind Gerald gasped and at this time, people could even fit two eggs into their mouths!

The two people behind him had been

ridiculing him earlier because they thought he did not have enough money in his bank account!

However, it seemed as though he had more than enough money!

All the girls in the bank cast a strange look at Gerald at this time.

They seemed to be saying, 'Handsome guy, please look at me! Please take a look at me!'

Gerald rubbed his nose because he felt a little embarrassed.

After that, he realized that there was no way he could carry so much money with him and he could not possibly carry all that money in his hand.

He looked around and he caught a glimpse of the black garbage bag in the trash can in front of the counter. It had just been replaced so it was still brand

new.

Gerald took the black garbage bag before he placed it on the counter.

“You...you want to use this?”

The female banker was utterly surprised.

Was everyone who was wealthy so peculiar?

“Yes!”

Gerald did not say much. Instead, he simply took the stack of cash and placed it into his black garbage bag before he took his identification card from the female banker and walked out of the bank.

“Just look at that! He’s rich and you were just ridiculing and making fun of him earlier! Are you even half as rich as he is?”

As soon as Gerald left the bank, everyone began whispering amongst themselves.

At this time, the girl who was in the boy's arms gave him a look of disgust as she punched him in his chest.

The boy simply glared at Gerald's back as he replied angrily, "Well, damn it! Why would a wealthy person dress like that?"

Even though Gerald did not want to be late for class, he was already late because of the delay.

"Report!"

Gerald stood at the classroom door.

Cassandra McGregor, the young and beautiful female class representative, glared at Gerald.

"Hahaha. I thought that you'd be too

scared to come for class since we'd be paying our tuition fee today!"

After that, Cassandra glanced at the black garbage bag in Gerald's hand before she said, "Why? Did you go out to pick up garbage because you don't have enough money to pay your tuition fee?"

"Hahaha..."

As soon as Cassandra said this, everyone in the classroom burst out in laughter.

Gerald did not say anything.

This was because he knew that his class representative had always been very biased towards the rich and she treated the poorer students very differently.

What else could he say?

Therefore, the only people that

Cassandra treated very well in class were the wealthy ones such as Danny and Yuri.

They would even go out and have fun together after classes.

Danny, who usually skipped classes and missed out on his exams, could still obtain a high credit score.

He did not even have to apply for time off at all.

However, if Gerald missed a single class without applying for leave, Cassandra would threaten to expel him immediately! Even though it might seem to be an exaggeration, it was nothing but the truth!

“So, I guess you’re going to have to rely on the subsidy to pay your tuition fee for this semester, am I right? I didn’t see Whitney giving any reports about

this matter. Anyway, Gerald, let me warn you that the deadline for the tuition fee payment is the end of the month! If you do not pay your tuition fee on time, then I'll expel you and kick you out of this university without any hesitation at all!"

Cassandra glared coldly at Gerald before she continued, "Alright, take your trash with you and go back to your seat now! How embarrassing!"

Cassandra knew all about Gerald's situation.

However, Gerald was not mad at all.

"Hmph!"

Danny, Blondie and the rest of the boys were laughing at this time.

Gerald had an indifferent expression on his face as he said, "Class representative, who said that I am

going to delay payment until the end of the month? I'm here to pay my tuition fee today.”

“What? What? You're going to pay your tuition fee today?”

Cassandra was very surprised.

At this time, Xavia, who was sitting in the middle of the classroom, gave Gerald a cold look.


“Gerald, please don't do the same thing as you did previously! You paid your tuition fee with one and five dollar notes and I had to count each and every note for a very long time with the help of your classmates!”

Cassandra had a worried expression on her face. During the last semester, Gerald gave everyone a shock when he paid his tuition fee.

Since he did not manage to get the

subsidy from the university last semester, Gerald had to pool together all the money that he had earned from his part-time jobs to pay for his tuition fee. At that time, it caused a huge sensation in the university.

Was there really such a poor student in the university?

Cassandra was afraid there would be a repetition of the same scene last year and she would be embarrassed all over again! 

“Oh, class representative, I think we’ll have to work overnight again! I feel sorry for my right hand. I thought I’d be able to use it to eat and play games instead!”

Danny, Blondie and the rest of the boys pretended that their hands were hurting and they walked to the front of the class at this time to help the class

representative to count the money that Gerald was going to use to pay his tuition fee.

In fact, they were trying to insult and humiliate Gerald. ❶

The expression on Xavia's face changed immediately because she felt very ashamed that she was Gerald's ex-girlfriend!

“Hahaha. Alright then. If you want to count the money so badly, then count it slowly and let me know once you're done counting!”

There was a trace of anger on Gerald's face at this time.

He dropped the garbage bag in front of the classroom.

Wow!

At this time, the garbage bag spilled

**open and the notes scattered all over
the front of the classroom...**

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 25

“What?”

All of his classmates were startled.

Danny, who was taunting Gerald and standing at the front of the classroom, had an incredulous expression on his face at this time.

Why was Gerald so rich?

Cassandra also gasped in shocked and she felt a little out of breath at this time.

Even Xavia was shocked at this time.

This money...there was at least thirty thousand dollars there!

“Gerald, where did you get so much money?” Cassandra could not help but ask at this time.

“Yes, Gerald. I think there should be at least twenty or thirty thousand dollars there, right?”

The female students could not help asking.

“Well, yes, it is thirty thousand dollars. As for where it came from, it is because...I won the lottery!”

Gerald replied immediately.

He could not tell anyone that this was simply because his sister had set the limit for his bank account to a minimum of thirty thousand dollars per transaction because everyone would treat him as a fool...

Gerald did not like to show off his wealth unless he had no choice to do so, like he did today.

“You won the lottery?”

Gerald's words caused quite a huge commotion among all his classmates.

Danny and Blondie looked like fools as they stood at the front of the classroom at this time.

They were initially planning to taunt and humiliate Gerald in front of their classmates but who would have expected Gerald to actually throw thirty thousand dollars in front of them just so they could count it?

Both of them felt very embarrassed.

They could only stand awkwardly in front of the classroom as it would be even more embarrassing for them to retreat now.

At this time, Xavia asked with a nervous expression on her face, “Gerald, how much did you win from the lottery?”

She was breathing very fast at this time.

She was afraid that Gerald would have won millions of dollars in the lottery. If that really happened, she would really want to jump off the building!

No! Absolutely not!

How could someone who was just dumped by her have such good luck?

No way!

Gerald smiled indifferently before he said, "Not much. Not that much!"

"How much is not much? Thirty thousand dollars?"

Cassandra asked as she looked at Gerald with a strange expression on her face.

"More than that..." Gerald simply

replied.

What did that even mean?

All of Gerald's classmates felt very anxious at this time because they wanted to know how much money Gerald had won. This was because all of them, including Cassandra, had always despised and looked down on Gerald. To them, Gerald had always been a pauper who deserved to be mocked and ridiculed.

However, now that he had won the lottery, his classmates' self-esteem started to fall!

They were all envious and jealous of him!

“It should be easy for you to count one thousand five hundred dollars, right?”

Gerald said as he glanced coldly at Danny who was dumbfounded at this

time.

He took out one thousand five hundred dollars from the pile of cash before he threw it in front of Cassandra.

After that, he turned around and faced his classmates as he said, “Which one of you would be willing to lend me your backpack today?”

Since he had already revealed his riches, Gerald no longer felt the need to act as pitiful and useless as he did before. He wanted to be a little more like Danny and Yuri, who could use money to their own advantage, and get people to work and butter up to him.

Therefore, Gerald decided to borrow a backpack to place his money in instead! ❶

“Gerald, you can use my backpack!”

“Gerald, why don’t you take my backpack instead? I don’t really need it

today.”

“Gerald, Gerald...”

At this time, all of his classmates quickly called him by name because they wanted to offer Gerald their backpacks.

In the end, Gerald simply borrowed one of his classmate’s backpack.

After that, he placed the remaining twenty-eight thousand five hundred dollars into the backpack.

“Why are you sucking up to him? He only has thirty thousand dollars anyway! Moreover, he even has to pay by cash! He’s nothing but a nouveau riche.”

Danny and Blondie said in a vicious manner.

Xavia looked at Gerald with an

extremely uncomfortable look on her face. She wanted to talk to Gerald but she felt very embarrassed.

She did not know what to do.

If she had broken up with Gerald just a few days later, she knew that he would have spent the thirty thousand dollars on her without any hesitation at all!

“Gerald, you’re so lucky. Moreover, it seems as though you’re really popular among your classmates! All of them are offering to lend you their backpacks! Since you’re already rich now, don’t you think you should treat your classmates to a meal?”

At this time, Cassandra, who was standing at the front of the classroom, suddenly spoke in a bitter manner.

“Yes! Gerald, you have thirty thousand dollars in cash! You should treat all of

us to a nice dinner!” 4

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 26

“I wonder if you’d be willing to treat us to dinner, Gerald? After all, we’ve been classmates for more than three years,” some of the girls chimed in at this time.

Gerald thought to himself. Since he had already said that he had already won the lottery, people would feel uncomfortable if he did not offer to treat them to a meal.

In fact, Gerald was initially planning to treat Naomi and his roommates to a nice dinner.

But now...

Gerald simply replied, “Alright then. I’ll treat all of you to dinner tonight. Anyone who would like to come can do so.”

In fact, the meaning behind Gerald's words was that people who felt they were close to him could attend the dinner if they wanted to.

“Yay!”

All his classmates started cheering immediately and their lessons seemed even more interesting that day.

Moreover, more and more people were gathering around Gerald as they wanted to know how much money Gerald had won from the lottery.

However, Gerald refused to say anything at all and this made all his classmates very anxious!

“Brother Danny, are we going for the dinner tonight? Should we? I think that kid is trying to provoke us on purpose!” Blondie said in a bitter manner.

The person that he had been bullying

and despising all this while was suddenly better than him! Of course, he would feel uncomfortable about the situation.

Blondie felt that way.

“Hahaha. Of course we have to go! We have to go so we can make this kid bleed tonight...”

Danny smiled and stroked his chin as he stared at Gerald.

Blondie understood what Danny meant immediately. “Alright, Brother Danny! You’re really the best!”

Later at noon, Gerald decided to book a restaurant to host the dinner that night. He had to show his classmates that he was more than willing to treat them to dinner so of course, he had to host the dinner at one of the restaurants on Mayberry Commercial

Street.

However, he knew that he could not choose a restaurant that was too luxurious and high end. Otherwise, everyone would say he was pretending to be a wealthy person when he was not that well-to-do anyway.

Therefore, Gerald decided to book a restaurant called Homeland Kitchen to host the dinner at instead. This was because this was much more casual compared to the luxurious Grand Marshall Restaurant down the street.

As soon as he entered the restaurant, Gerald saw a few people whom he knew in the restaurant.

“Manager, I’ve spent quite a lot of money here today. I paid more than three hundred dollars per head! You have to give me a discount when I come here again in the future...”

“Hahaha. That would be no problem at all, Mr. Wright. I’ll definitely give you a discount when you come again next time!”

“Brother Victor really has a very good reputation!”

“What nonsense are you spouting? Do you know who Victor is? He’s driving an Audi A6 now! Moreover, Homeland Kitchen is one of the most prestigious restaurants on Mayberry Commercial Street. Whoever marries Victor will definitely live a good life in the future!”

“Whitney, the reason why we can come and eat at this restaurant today is because Brother Victor is giving you face...”

Gerald looked around at the group of people in the restaurant at this time.

Whitney, the president of the student union, Victor, the vice president of the student union, and a few of Whitney's friends were here at this time.

They were all looking at Victor with admiration written all over their faces.

“Hello, sir!”

Gerald did not want to run into any of them and he especially wanted to avoid Whitney because her mouth was like a cannon. He wanted to turn around and host his dinner at another restaurant instead. However, the waiter discovered him and he quickly bowed as he greeted Gerald in a very loud voice.

Victor and the other guests turned around to look at them immediately.

When Victor saw Gerald, his eyes lit up in an instant.

“Gerald!”

Whitney shouted suspiciously. After that, she asked, “What are you doing at a place like Homeland Kitchen?”

In her eyes, Gerald was someone who had to work hard every day to make enough money to sustain himself. If he did not think of how he could make some money today, he would definitely have to worry about what he could afford to eat tomorrow.

Why would he possibly come to such a high-end restaurant as this?

“Perhaps he’s taking up a part-time job here!”

“Hahaha. We still have classes later in the afternoon and he’s here to take up a part-time job now?”

“Hahaha. I guess he came out here

secretly because he doesn't have enough money to pay off his tuition fee today! I guess he's trying to work part-time and earn some extra money here today! Otherwise, he'd be expelled for being unable to afford to pay his tuition fee."

The four or five girls who knew all about Gerald's situation laughed as they talked among themselves.

Whitney had a cold expression on her face as she continued questioning Gerald. "Gerald, are you trying to take up some part-time job now when we still have classes in the afternoon? Do you believe that I'll report this to the student department so that you will get a penalty and credit deduction? Even if you make enough money to pay for your tuition fee, I will make sure that you can't graduate because you do not have enough credits to do so!"

Victor sneered as he stared at Gerald. Gerald had always relied on his good academic performance to continue studying in this university. However, despite running into him, the vice president of the student union, Gerald did not even bother to greet him at all. Victor wanted to see how Gerald was going to survive without the student union's help and subsidy.

“I'm not here to work part-time. I'm here to book a room for dinner.”

Gerald was also a little furious and frustrated when he heard Whitney and the rest of her friends insulting and making fun of him, so he simply replied to her in an indifferent manner.

After that, he headed directly to the counter.

“What? He's here to book a room for

dinner?”

Whitney and the rest of her friends were stunned at this time and they were filled with even more contempt and disgust for Gerald... 1

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 27

“Gerald, you want to book a room for dinner? Based on your ability? Oh my god. Do you even know how much it costs to have dinner here?”

Whitney looked at Gerald with a cold expression on her face as though she was staring at an idiot.

She thought that this guy was crazy.

Why would he possibly think that he would be able to afford a meal at Homeland Kitchen?

“Beauty, do you know this man?” the manager asked as he looked at Whitney with a smile on his face. ❶

To be honest, looking at Gerald’s dressing and the clothes that he was wearing, the manager did not feel that Gerald would be able to afford a meal

here.

This was because the prices to dine here ranged from one hundred and fifty dollars to two thousand five hundred dollars per person. ①

Two thousand five hundred dollars was the price for the booking of a private room, excluding the cost for the consumption of food and drinks.

This was because on Mayberry

Commercial Street, Homeland Kitchen was known for the taste and quality of their food!

If the customer could only afford to pay one hundred and fifty dollars, they could only get a seat in the main hall. There was a different entrance fee for each floor.

However, the manager felt that Gerald might be able to afford the cheapest

entrance fee. The manager was not snobbish and she did not look down on Gerald but she had only asked about Gerald because she was curious as they knew each other.

“Of course we know him! This person is famous for being a pauper in Mayberry University! He’s so poor that he can’t even afford to pay for his own meals or his tuition fees!”

“Yes, and he’s still thinking of dining at this restaurant?”

The two girls standing behind Whitney also spoke up at this time.

Victor laughed before he shook his head and said, “Whitney, don’t say that. Who knows if Gerald is here today because he’s running an errand for Danny or any of the other boys? Perhaps he’s just here to book a room on their behalf?”

“That’s true...”

At this time, the manager smiled before she looked at Gerald and said, “Sir, may I know if you’d like to book a room for yourself or a friend? I’m not implying anything by this. I’m simply trying to confirm your booking. Besides that, which package would you like to book?”

Gerald was relieved because this female manager was actually very polite and she was not in the least snobbish at all.

He quickly nodded before he said, “I’m booking the room for myself. I’m treating some of my friends to dinner tonight and I’d like to book three tables.”

“Hahaha. You’re making the booking for yourself and also treating others to

dinner? Are you kidding me?”

Whitney laughed as she held onto her belly.

Even though they had already settled the bill, they had no intention of leaving at all. They wanted to stay and see how Gerald could afford to pay for the private room that he wanted to book.

Gerald could not be bothered with them. He had heard that Whitney and the rest of them had ordered the three hundred dollars package for each of them.

However, after looking at the menu, Gerald felt that there was nothing delicious on the menu. If he wanted to treat his classmates to a delicious meal, he had to pay for a more expensive package per head.

Therefore, Gerald replied, “I’d like to

**book the six hundred dollar package!
Please help me book three nice tables!”**

**“Alright then, sir. You’ll need to pay
five thousand dollars as a deposit! “**

**The manager smiled slightly at this
time, while Whitney and the rest of
them were startled. Gerald was
actually asking for a more expensive
package compared to Victor and he
was actually booking three tables for
dinner tonight!**

**Was he going to order this expensive
package and eat only spicy and sour
potato shreds?**

Crazy! This man was absolutely insane!

Was he rich?

This was ridiculous.

**Gerald did not even hesitate before he
simply took out five thousand dollars**

from his backpack and placed it on the counter in front of the manager.

Whitney was stunned for a moment. “Okay, Gerald! It seems as though you have enough money to come out for a good meal! Then, let me tell you that I won’t be helping you apply for any subsidy to pay off your school fees! You won’t receive any money to pay for your tuition fee this semester!”

“Thanks for worrying about me but I’ve already paid my own tuition fee.”

Gerald did not know what else to say to this girl.

Even though Whitney was very beautiful, she was very snobbish and she only had eyes for the rich and wealthy. She always treated those who were poorer as dirt on the ground.

However, Gerald felt that Mila, the girl

whom he had met in the auditorium the other day, was really nice. The impression that Gerald had of her was that she was very beautiful and quiet, and just one glance at her made Gerald's heart palpitate uncontrollably.

Unfortunately, she was not here today.

Whitney's eyes widened in shock at this time. "What did you just say? You've already paid your tuition fee for this semester? You even have five thousand dollars on you now? Does that mean you have some money now? What... what's going on?"

"Oh, I won the lottery."

Gerald was helpless. If he did not say anything to clarify the situation, this woman would continue nagging him until she died. Therefore, he decided to carry on with his lie.

"You won the lottery? How much did

you win?” Whitney asked in a hurry.

She felt that Gerald was not acting himself at all. First of all, he was being too generous. The deposit that he paid for the three tables alone was five thousand dollars! Moreover, he would also have to fork out money for drinks tonight. After all, this restaurant was famous for their wine and liquors. This way, Gerald would have to pay tens of thousands of dollars for dinner tonight.

In other words, Gerald must have won more than thirty thousand dollars. No, he must have at least fifty thousand dollars or more! Otherwise, he could not possibly be so arrogant!

“Uh...not much, not much.”

After that, Gerald closed his backpack before he turned around to leave immediately.

Why did he have to reveal so much to

Whitney?

Anyway, he did not want anything to do with her at all.

“What? So, he just won the lottery? What’s the big deal? He can’t even be compared to the rich second generation anyway.”

When he saw the arrogant expression on Gerald’s face and how

uncomfortable Whitney felt, Victor spoke up immediately.

“Whitney, what is the point of getting angry at someone like him? When I return to the university later, I’ll ask Danny and his friends to take care of this arrogant kid!” Victor said coldly.

“Yes! Isn’t it just tens of thousands of dollars anyway? Why is he acting so arrogant?”

Whitney’s friends also chimed in at

this time.

After that, Whitney made up her mind. She had to get to the bottom of this matter and find out how much money Gerald had actually won from the lottery! ①

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 28

She felt so anxious right now!

However, Gerald had already taken a taxi back to their university.

During their classes in the afternoon, Gerald was very happy because the look of contempt that his classmates previously had for him had completely disappeared. In fact, there were still a number of people who were jealous of him.

“Gerald, what place did you book for dinner tonight? Is it an ordinary small restaurant?”

As soon as classes ended, Danny and Blondie went over to Gerald as they asked him with a sly smile on their faces.

At this time, most of his classmates

looked at Gerald out of curiosity.

Gerald smiled before he replied, “Well, since this is the first time that I’d be treating all my classmates to dinner, I’ve already booked three tables at Homeland Kitchen tonight.”

“What? Homeland Kitchen?”

Danny was stunned and all of Gerald’s classmates also cast shocked glances in Gerald’s direction.

“Gerald, are you talking about the Homeland Kitchen restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street?” Xavia asked in a cold manner as she walked towards Gerald.

Homeland Restaurant was a luxurious restaurant that would easily cost more than a few thousand dollars per head, without any drinks. ❶

If Gerald had only won thirty thousand

dollars from the lottery, he would have to spend almost all that money just to buy his classmates a meal tonight.

Even though Xavia had already broken up with Gerald, she felt very distressed for the way that he would be spending that thirty thousand dollars.

She was not feeling sorry for Gerald but she wanted Gerald to spend that money on her instead. She felt as uncomfortable as she had when Gerald was buying the Hermes bag that cost him fifty five thousand dollars!

In her opinion, she felt that Gerald should spend all of that money on her!

“Yes, that’s the restaurant that I am talking about,” Gerald replied as he smiled.

“Damn it. You’re a lunatic!” Xavia roared as she glared at Gerald.

“Hahaha. Gerald is just being generous towards his friends. By the way, Gerald, are we allowed to bring our boyfriend or girlfriend with us tonight?”

Even though Danny was pretending to be very respectful, he could not hide the contempt he was feeling in his heart.

Harper stood up at this time before he said, “Danny, aren’t you ashamed of yourself? How could you actually have the audacity to show up at the dinner tonight after the way you’ve treated Gerald this whole time?”

“Harper, Gerald is treating all of us to dinner tonight. Since he’s won the lottery, we’re all also feeling very happy for him. So, how could we possibly not show up for the dinner tonight?”

Danny smiled satirically.

At this time, Gerald replied in a helpless manner, “Sure, you can come along if you want to. You can also bring your girlfriends along with you.”

Gerald knew what Danny was planning to do but he could not be bothered at all.

“Yay!”

All the boys and girls in the classroom were very excited at this time.

When Xavia saw Gerald’s indifference and how he did not seem to care about the money at all, she could not help but feel very upset. She was initially planning to take Gerald’s money from him!

However, Gerald was even more hateful!

Good!

She would do as he pleased then. She would ask Yuri to come along with her tonight so he could eat as much delicious food and drink as much wine and liquor as he could!

Xavia pondered to herself.

Was that what Danny meant anyway?

After that, someone naturally informed Yuri about the dinner tonight.

Moreover, Cassandra had also decided to attend the dinner. She even drove Danny and his friends along with her.

At this time, Gerald and Harper also went to the restaurant by a taxi.

“Oh my! Gerald really booked a room at Homeland Kitchen!”

Danny was really surprised. However,

this was exactly what he planned for.

“Mr. Crawford, I’m afraid that the original three tables you’ve booked wouldn’t be enough to accommodate all of you. I think you have to add on at least another table,” the female manager hurriedly said when she saw the crowd of people in the lobby.

“Alright then. I will add on another table!” Gerald replied immediately. This was the first time that he had really spent so lavishly after becoming part of the rich second generation.

“Wait a minute! Gerald, if we are really going to add another table, don’t you think you should also book another luxurious private room since our class representative is here?” Danny smiled as he asked Gerald at this time.

“Yes, since our class representative is

here, how could you possibly expect her to share the same room as the other students?”

Danny and his friends started booing Gerald at this time.

Cassandra simply stood at the side as she crossed her arms in front of her chest because she wanted to see how Gerald would reply. Meanwhile,

Harper was standing beside Gerald and he would have attacked Danny if the class representative was not around.

Gerald did not reply.

At this time, Yuri sneered before he laughed and said, “Well, I also think that you should add on another luxurious private room, Gerald. If you feel reluctant to spend so much money tonight, then I can just pay for the additional luxurious private room for the class representative. What do you

think?”

Yuri sneered. In fact, he was just trying to humiliate Danny as much as he could. After booking the private room, he would make sure that he ordered more food and wine there so that Gerald would have to pay a lot more for the final bill tonight. Most importantly, Yuri said that because he wanted to show that he was capable and wealthy.

Sure enough, at this time, Cassandra looked at Yuri with a look of appreciation on her face. Xavia also felt very proud of Yuri at this moment. After all, Gerald had always been nothing but a pauper!

Just look at Yuri. This was what a real second-generation rich kid was like!

“Another luxurious private room? If that is what you really want, then I am

fine with paying for it,” Gerald replied as he smiled faintly. Since Yuri wanted to do this, he could do whatever he wanted to. Anyway, Gerald owned this restaurant... 2

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 29

After that, Gerald added the luxury private room that was worth more than two thousand five hundred dollars per head.

Those who could be in the luxurious private room were naturally the most popular students in the classroom — Danny, Xavia, Yuri, Cassandra, Gerald and his roommates, and last but not least, Naomi.

The other students could only head to the other private room.

“Yuri, since we’re already in this super luxurious private room, who would place the order for food today?” Gerald asked as he smiled at this time.

“Don’t you have any manners at all? Yuri is our guest today so it is only

natural for him to order what he wants to eat first! Why? Are you afraid that Yuri will order too much and you won't be able to afford to pay for dinner tonight?" Xavia suddenly said in a contemptuous manner.

Of course, Yuri had to order some food first. Otherwise, Xavia was afraid that Gerald would only order spicy and sour potato shreds.

If that was really the case, then their plan to spend all of Gerald's money would not work at all.

In fact, when they were in Yuri's car on the way to the restaurant, they had already discussed this matter with Danny and the other boys.

They were planning to make Gerald pay more than tens of thousands of dollars for the dinner tonight.

After that, they had to make sure that

he spent an additional ten thousand dollars at least. They wanted Gerald to pay at least twenty thousand dollars or more for the dinner tonight. Moreover, Yuri had already decided to combine forces and financial resources with Danny to defeat Gerald tonight. ❶

That would be more than enough!

“Alright then. Just order whatever you want to!” Gerald replied as he smiled bitterly.

Harper, who was sitting at the side, kept nudging Gerald to remind him of the situation but Gerald simply shook his head, motioning for them not to worry about him because he knew what he was doing.

“Alright then, thank you!”

Yuri took the menu in his hand before he started looking at the menu from

the last page.

After all, Homeland Kitchen's signature dishes were all listed on the last few pages of the menu and these were the more expensive dishes.

“The Australian big lobster! The Australian abalone!”

Danny and the rest of the boys observed the expression on Gerald's face as Yuri continued ordering some of the signature dishes. They wanted to see the anxious and tangled expression on his face.

However, Gerald was still indifferent and he showed no fear on his face at all.

Even though Yuri was ordering the food at this time, he was still calculating in his heart.

After all, he only had three thousand to four thousand dollars left for the

month and Danny only had one thousand five hundred dollars. That meant that they only had a total of five thousand five hundred dollars to splurge today.

In other words, they had to make sure that they did not spend more than ten thousand dollars today.

Otherwise they would really be embarrassed when they couldn't afford to settle the bill.

Yuri ordered some of the famous signature dishes from the last few pages of the menu.

After doing the math, he realized that the four dishes that he ordered would already amount to four thousand five hundred dollars, excluding the cost of wine and liquor.

After that, Yuri handed the menu over

to Gerald with a cold expression on his face.

Even though he was going to spend a lot of money here today, he was more than willing to do so because he wanted Gerald to spend all the money that he had here today. Otherwise, he would feel very uncomfortable.

“What? You only ordered four of the signature dishes from the last few pages of the menu? That would only cost around three thousand dollars!”

Gerald laughed out loud at this time.

“What do you mean by that? You can pick more of the signature dishes if you want to. Anyway, you can never compare to Yuri no matter what you do!”

Xavia was extremely dissatisfied when she saw Gerald mocking Yuri.

At this time, Cassandra, who was on her cell phone, could only shake her head slightly as she listened in on the conversation.

She thought that Gerald was really stupid. How could he possibly compare and compete with someone like Yuri when he only had that small sum of money that he had won from the lottery?

“Waitress, how many signature dishes are there on the menu?” Gerald looked at the waitress as he smiled.

“Sir, there are a total of twenty signature dishes on the menu and all of these are the top dishes in Homeland Kitchen. Only the wealthiest people can usually afford to order four of these signature dishes at one go! The price of these four dishes already amount to around four to five

thousand dollars. What ordinary dishes would you like to add on to your order?”

“Oh, so that is it?”

Gerald closed the menu immediately.

“Alright then, just bring us all twenty signature dishes from the menu. We will enjoy it slowly!”

“What?”

The waitress was shocked and she dropped her ordering machine on the floor.

The twenty dishes would probably cost more than fifteen thousand dollars!

Oh my god!

She had never served food like this before!

“Damn it! Gerald, are you insane? The

price of these twenty signature dishes and the package will amount to at least twenty thousand dollars!”

Danny was shocked.

Yuri also felt very nervous as he calculated the amount of money that he had on hand. Initially, he was just trying to play around with Gerald so that he could humiliate him. However, he did not expect this reaction from Gerald at all.

Gerald could see the abnormal expression on Yuri's face and he realized that he had been silent all this while. Gerald smiled before he said, “Yuri, why don't we order some drinks? Why aren't you saying anything at all? ARE the dishes I've ordered too expensive for you?”

“How could it possibly be too expensive for me? You can dream on!

This is just a small sum of money to me. I'm just afraid that you wouldn't be able to pay for all the three tables downstairs with just thirty thousand dollars! I'm afraid that you'd embarrass all of us here today," Yuri retorted immediately. ❶

Was a pauper who everyone looked down on actually ridiculing him at this time?

This was totally unacceptable!

"Yeah, Gerald do you even know what you're doing now? Yuri might be splitting the bill with you for the luxurious private room but you have to remember that you still have to foot the bill for the three tables that you've booked downstairs too! Although they have not ordered any of the signature dishes, I'm sure they must have also ordered drinks for each table! That would definitely cost you a few

thousand dollars already!”

“Are you sure you’ll be able to pay for the dinner tonight or are you just trying to save face when you order all those items? Remember that this is Homeland Kitchen on Mayberry Commercial Street!”

The girls who were close to Xavia were already worried at this time.

“Don’t worry, I know what I’m doing. Moreover, I have Yuri here with me. Since Yuri has said it’s okay, we should order some drinks too!”

Gerald turned around before he asked the waitress, “By the way, how old is the red wine that you serve here?”

“We have quite an extensive collection of red wines. The oldest red wine is from 1995 and it’s a bottle of luxury wine that costs one thousand and five

hundred dollars.”

The waitress immediately recommended Gerald the most expensive wine in the restaurant when she saw that Gerald was so generous anyway.

Gerald could just reject the offer. After all, the dishes were already so expensive. Secondly, if Gerald did not want to reject the offer, she would be able to earn more commission anyway.

One thousand five hundred dollars for a bottle of red wine?

When Danny and Yuri heard the price of the red wine, they broke out in cold sweat immediately. Even Cassandra and Xavia were taken aback at this time.

“Gerald, I’m warning you that you’d better calculate and keep track of how

much you can afford to pay for dinner tonight. Otherwise, you might end up not having enough money to pay for the dinner tonight!”

Xavia was also feeling a little afraid because of the amount of money that they were spending tonight. She was really afraid that Gerald would order another two bottles of red wine on impulse.

“Bring a box of that red wine here!”

Unexpectedly, Gerald placed the order for the red wine without any hesitation at all.

There were six bottles of red wine in a box.

Wouldn't that amount to more than nine thousand dollars?

Oh my god!

Chapter 30

“Gerald, are you serious? You want a box of the red wine?”

This had seriously exceeded Yuri’s expectations. However, it was too late for him to retreat now or Gerald would beat him just like that.

“Of course I’m sure about my decision. However, if you find it too expensive, you can change the red wine for something cheaper, Yuri...” Gerald said once again.

Gerald had already been despised and bullied by these boys for the past three years. This was nothing to him today. He wanted to seek justice for all that he had suffered in the past.

After listening to Gerald’s ridicule, Yuri simply gritted his teeth and said, “

I don't think it's expensive at all! You can just order whatever you want! I will just split the bill with you at the end of the day."

"Okay. Okay then. I can rest assured now. By the way, waitress, I hope you remember that this young man and I will be splitting the bill for this luxurious private room!"

Gerald was afraid that Yuri would not admit it in the end. Therefore, he decided to remind the waitress of this fact in front of everyone.

The waitress nodded before she said, "Yes, sir! I know. If that's the case, I'll serve the food right away!"

The rest of them did not care at all. No matter what it was, it seemed as though Gerald and Yuri would not admit defeat anyway. This would be the most record-breaking meal that

they ever had in their life.

Everyone started drinking the high-end red wine at this time. As they were eating and drinking, Gerald opened a special system website on his cell phone. This was a website used to manage all of the shops and businesses on Mayberry Commercial Street, with detailed information on each and every one of these shops here.

In fact, Zack had handed this website over to Gerald when he signed the renewal contract the last time.

Therefore, Gerald decided to log in to take a look at this time as he wanted to check out the prices of the dishes and wine that he had ordered.

The import prices for the six bottles of red wine was a little more than six thousand dollars. Furthermore, the cost for the ordinary dishes for the three tables in the private room

downstairs and the signature dishes that they enjoyed in the luxurious private room cost about three thousand dollars. Therefore, Gerald would lose about nine thousand dollars for this meal tonight.

However, Yuri and the others would have to spend at least ten to eleven thousand dollars tonight! Otherwise, Gerald would not have continued fighting against Yuri in this manner.

The classmates continued enjoying their food and drinks for more than two hours.

Yuri and Danny were not very happy as they ate their dinner. They kept holding their cell phones in their hands and everyone else did not know what they were doing...

After they were finally done eating and drinking, Gerald looked at Yuri and

Danny, who had anxious looks on their faces.

“What now, Yuri? If we’re done with dinner, should we checkout and pay for the meal now? By the way, Yuri, the waitress already knows that we are splitting the bill for this luxurious private room. So, don’t tell me you have no money to pay for the meal later! Otherwise, you’d really be in a lot of trouble tonight!” ①

“What? Why would I be afraid of you?” Yuri said in a bitter manner.

To be honest, he did not have enough money at the moment. In fact, he had already spent the whole night trying to raise more money with Danny. As Gerald had already specifically mentioned the fact that he would be splitting the bill with Yuri to the waitress, there was no way for Yuri to get out of this at all!

Moreover, all of the friends that he had texted did not bother answering their phones or replying to his messages as soon as they saw that he wanted to borrow some money from them! ①

Damn it!

“Gerald, what are you implying? After paying for this meal tonight, you’ll be nothing more than a pauper once again! So, why don’t you worry about yourself instead?” Xavia said as she glared angrily at Gerald.

After that, she looked at Yuri before she said, “Brother Yuri, why don’t we go to the counter to pay for the food now? Let’s see who shall be the one crying later!”

Even though Xavia also felt distressed because Yuri had to spend so much

money on this dinner, she thought that it was totally worth it since Gerald would become a pauper again after tonight!

As they were talking, the group of people, including all their classmates who enjoyed dinner at the other three tables, also headed downstairs.

Everyone was gathered in the lobby at this time.

Gerald's classmates were undoubtedly very happy with the meal that they had enjoyed tonight.

Even though most of them did not get to enjoy their dinner in the luxurious private room, they still felt very grateful towards Gerald.

“Hello, sir. In addition to the three tables in the private room downstairs, Mr. Crawford and Mr. Lowell will be

splitting the bill for the luxurious private room upstairs. Each of you will need to pay eleven thousand dollars after splitting the bill.”

What?

“That meal cost twenty two thousand dollars? Oh my god!”

Everyone was shocked at this time.

Gerald was indifferent as he took out the money from his backpack before he immediately settled the bill for the eleven thousand dollars and the three tables for his classmates downstairs.

At this time, it seemed as though Gerald only had six to seven thousand dollars left.

However, this meal had actually cost him only about seven to eight thousand dollars.

After paying the bill, Gerald looked at

Yuri before he said, “Yuri, aren’t you going to settle the bill now? Everyone’s waiting to go home!”

“Hmph!”

Yuri looked a little embarrassed at this time.

He regretted his actions now. He had only decided to continue fighting heads on with Gerald because he was angry earlier. Moreover, he thought that he would be able to borrow some money from his friends before settling the bill. Unfortunately, he did not manage to do so. ①

Everyone was staring at Yuri at this time and this made him feel very stressed and embarrassed.

“Well, miss, could you please put this bill under my name and I’ll settle the payment tomorrow instead?” Yuri

asked with a softer tone at this time.

He did not know what else to do.

“Sir, please don’t joke around with us. We do not accept credit payment here!”

When the manager saw the awkward expression on Yuri’s face, she started being very rude and impolite to him.

“If you really don’t have enough to pay off this bill, why don’t you call your parents or borrow some money from your friends?”

At this time, Yuri looked at Xavia and all of her classmates.

All of Xavia’s classmates looked out of the restaurant at this time, as though they had already made an agreement to do so.

Yuri was very annoyed at this time. He did not dare to call his father as if his

father found out that he had spent eleven thousand dollars on a meal just to prove he was richer than his friend, his father would definitely kill him!

His family only owned a factory!

“I can offer you another way out. You could leave one of your classmates here to wait for you and leave the restaurant to find a way to raise the money. Moreover, I see that you have a car parked outside. You could leave the car behind as collateral.”

“No! How could I possibly leave this car here tonight? This is my father’s car! I have to drive it home tonight!” Yuri said anxiously.

Homeland Kitchen was located on Mayberry Commercial Street and Yuri cannot afford to offend anyone here.

He was already at a dead end.

“Shh...”

Gerald's classmates began whispering among themselves at this time. It turned out that the car actually belonged to Yuri's father.

Xavia also felt very embarrassed.

The manager spoke up and said, “Well, it looks like you can only leave someone here to wait for you while you raise the money then.”

“Hello? Hello? Okay, Dad I am going home now. Wait for me!” As soon as he finished this sentence, Danny rushed out of the restaurant to answer a phone call. ①

These were not his classmates.

Therefore, in the end, Yuri could only look at Xavia as he said, “Manager, may I leave my girlfriend here to wait

for me?”

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 31

"I...I will not stay here!"

When Xavia looked at Yuri, she knew exactly what he meant.

This was too embarrassing!

Xavia continued shaking her head.

"My dear, please remember how kind I've always been to you. Just wait for me here. I'll head home and look for some money, then drive back here to pick you up. After that, we can just stay outside for the night, okay?"

Yuri glanced at Gerald as he said that sentence. This was also a reminder to Xavia that the reason why they came for the dinner tonight was because they wanted to embarrass Yuri and she should not forget that! 2

Okay!

Xavia calmed down when she thought of Gerald.

Of course, Xavia had to prove that her new boyfriend was definitely a hundred times better than Gerald! A hundred times better!

She must not lose face in front of Gerald.

“Okay, fine, I’ll stay here and wait for you. Anyway, I know that you’re rich and you’ll definitely come back for me.”

Xavia intentionally spoke very loudly at this time.

When Yuri saw that Xavia had already agreed to stay, he hurriedly withdrew from the restaurant.

Xavia had originally wanted some of

her friends to stay behind to accompany her. However, Cassandra said that it would not be good for so many people to be out of the dormitory so late at night. Therefore, she took the rest of the girls back to the campus with her.

Gerald was the last one to leave the restaurant. In fact, Gerald felt a little distressed when he saw Xavia in this state.

Seriously!

How could Yuri actually leave Xavia alone at the restaurant all by herself in the middle of the night? Gerald could not help but feel his heart aching.

After all, he had already been in a relationship with Xavia for more than three years and he would be lying if he said that he did not have any feelings for her at all.

Even though Gerald was very disappointed with Xavia, he could not bring himself to hate her at all. He kept persuading himself that Xavia was not really a bad person.

Gerald did not feel happy at all to see Xavia in this kind of situation. If Xavia would just beg him and ask for his help, Gerald would definitely agree without any hesitation at all.

However, at this time, Xavia simply glared at Gerald with a cold expression on her face. She was confident that Yuri would definitely come back for her in a short while.

Ugh!

Gerald could not help but sigh to himself. If that was the case, then he did not need to worry anymore.

Perhaps the Xavia that he felt

distressed for was the sensible and well-behaved Xavia in the past, and not the vain and materialistic Xavia that she had become today.

Hence, Gerald left the restaurant without turning back.

Gerald got back to the boy's dormitory a short while later. Gerald had humiliated Yuri in front of all of his classmates and it was supposed to be a very happy day for him.

However, Gerald was not happy at all.

At this time, Harper came over before he patted Gerald gently on his shoulder. "Gerald, are you okay with spending so much money for dinner today? We tried to stop you a few times but in the end, you ended up spending so much money anyway. You should have kept the thirty thousand dollars instead of spending it all at one go so

you can enjoy and spend the rest of your days in university more comfortably.”

Gerald smiled before he said, “Huh? Who told you that I only won thirty thousand dollars from the lottery?”

“What?”

Gerald’s roommates quickly gathered around him because they were all in shock at this time.

“Well, I have a lot more money than this and even though the meal tonight cost quite a huge sum of money. In actual fact, I did not spend that much at all.”

Gerald quickly explained the situation to his roommates.

“How much did you win from the lottery then, Gerald?”

“Yes, how much did you win from the

lottery, Gerald? Don't keep us in suspense any longer!"

At this time, Harper and the rest of his roommates were all lying on Gerald's bed as though they would not let him go to sleep if he did not tell them the truth.

Gerald was helpless and he could only show them his fingers.

"Eight? Eighty thousand dollars?"

Harper asked with a shocked expression on his face.

"Let's go to sleep already! It's Saturday tomorrow and I have to go to the library early in the morning to study. I have to go to bed early in order to wake up early tomorrow!" Gerald replied as he covered his face with his quilt as he got ready to sleep.

"Tell me! Is it eighty thousand dollars

or eight hundred thousand dollars?”

Harper was very anxious. However, after harassing Gerald for a short while, Harper decided to give up.

In fact, it did not matter to him whether Gerald won eighty thousand dollars or eight hundred thousand dollars. All that mattered to him was that Gerald finally had some money.

Harper felt very content as he thought about it.

As Gerald was hiding beneath his quilt, he could not sleep even though he really wanted to sleep.

This was because he was still worried for Xavia.

He did not know if she had already returned from the restaurant.

In fact, Gerald had actually conducted

an investigation on Yuri before and he found out that his family was not exactly very rich. Yuri's father owned a factory and he gave Yuri about one thousand dollars for his allowance every month. Moreover, Gerald knew that Yuri did not have a lot of savings. He would definitely not have enough money to pay the bill tonight.

Moreover, based on his personality, Gerald knew that Yuri would not go back and pick Xavia up from the restaurant.

Gerald thought that Xavia would definitely call him to ask for his help. However, Gerald waited until midnight and Xavia did not call him at all.

Why was he worried about her in the first place? The person that she loved was Yuri, and not him...

Gerald felt very helpless at this time.

The next day was a Saturday. While Gerald's roommates were still lazing in bed, he received a phone call early in the morning but it was not a phone call from Xavia. Instead, it was a phone call from Zack!

Visit my YT channel! 'za zza
For more novels and updates

Chapter 32

Gerald got out of bed before he rushed into the bathroom to answer the call.

“Good morning, Mr. Crawford!” Zack greeted Gerald respectfully.

“My. Lyle, thank you for calling today. I ’d like to ask you something...” Gerald asked as he smiled.

“Mr. Crawford, please let me know what you’d like me to do. You can just give me your instructions and I’ll get it done immediately!”

Gerald told Zack all about the money that he had spent at Homeland Kitchen last night.

“Oh! Is that so? Mr. Crawford, I don’t think you spent ten thousand dollars anyway. After all, the high-end red

wine that you ordered last night, which cost you nine thousand dollars, is actually produced by the Crawford family abroad. Therefore, the cost of the red wine was only a few hundred dollars. Hahaha...”

Zack smiled. To be honest, it was really a shame that Gerald had only spent so little money just like that. However, Gerald was already showing progress in the task that Jessica had already entrusted him to do.

“Mr. Crawford, what can I do for you? Do you want me to refund you the twenty thousand dollars? I’ll get to work as soon as you give me the order to do so...”

Zack listened as he said again, “Ahem. Forget it. After all, the money is also going back into my own business.”

Initially, Gerald was planning to get

his money back.

However, after listening to Zack's tone, he felt that it would be really embarrassing if he asked him to transfer that money back to him.

Moreover, he would also feel a little embarrassed if he asked Zack to do that.

Anyway, the money that his sister had given to him came from all these industries and businesses that they owned.

“By the way, is there a reason for you calling me today, Mr. Lyle?” Gerald asked immediately.

“Yes, there's something I'd like to tell you. After finding out that your poverty-stricken days are over, the bosses of most of the major businesses on Mayberry Commercial Street would

like to hold a special banquet as a celebration for you. I was just wondering if you'd have the time to attend the banquet since it is a Saturday," Zack said in a soft tone.

Initially, Gerald had planned to go out to relax.

However, since everyone had specially put together a special reception for him, he did not want to let them down. Moreover, Gerald really wanted to get acquainted with more people.

Otherwise, he would always look like a pauper and a fool.

Therefore, Gerald immediately agreed to attend the banquet.

In order to express the grandeur of the banquet, they had chosen for the banquet to be held at an exceptional and five star luxurious hotel instead of holding the banquet at one of the

establishments on Mayberry Commercial Street.

It was a really luxurious restaurant!

After talking to Harper and his other roommates, Gerald went downstairs as he prepared to head out of the campus. As he was passing by the girls' dormitory, he looked up and he saw a person walking out of the girls' dormitory.

It was none other than Xavia.

“Huh? Why is she back at the dormitory?”

Gerald originally thought that Xavia would be spending the night out with Yuri after he rescued her from the restaurant.

In fact, Gerald was feeling a little distressed because of that.

As soon as Xavia saw Gerald, she said,

“Hahaha. Gerald, are you heading out for your part-time job since it’s already the weekend? Did you run out of money after spending so extravagantly last night?”

“Let me tell you something. You can never compare to Brother Yuri. Did you know that Brother Yuri came back for me in less than an hour last night? We were initially planning to spend the night outside together. However, we decided not to do so since I’m on my period anyway...”

Xavia stared at Gerald with a triumphant look on her face. In fact, she had deliberately said all of this because she wanted to provoke Gerald.

She was Xavia, the goddess he would never be able to get in this lifetime!

“Okay!” Gerald replied with a bittersweet smile.

At this time, a white BMW 3-series roared in front of the campus. As soon as he rolled down the car window, Yuri looked at Xavia with a smile on his face before he glanced coldly at Gerald.

“Hahaha. Gerald, I know that you were trying to make a fool out of me last night. Unfortunately, you didn’t succeed in doing so. Did you really think that I wouldn’t have money to pay for the meal?” Yuri asked as he glared at Gerald.

After that, he took out a diamond ring from his pocket before he said, “Xavia, I bought this for you. Do you like it?”

“Wow! It’s a diamond ring. It must cost at least one thousand five hundred dollars! I knew that you’re rich, Brother Yuri, unlike some people who have simply won a little money from the lottery!”

“Of course I’m rich. I have plenty of money. Xavia, I’ll bring you to a nice place today and we will be spending a lot of money! However, some people will have to be poor in the future! Come, get in the car!”

Xavia was very excited and she quickly got into the car. Then, Yuri glanced at Gerald contemptuously before he drove out of the campus.

Xavia was very excited after getting into the car and she asked Yuri, “Brother Yuri, why don’t you tell me how you managed to raise so much money last night? Moreover, why does it seem as though you became richer overnight? Did your father give you all this money?”

Yuri chuckled as he continued using his cell phone as he drove.

After that, he deleted a piece of

software on his cell phone without leaving any traces behind. “Don’t worry about it. Anyway, just remember that Gerald can never compare to me! He’s just a piece of trash!”

“Wow! I’m really very happy!”

After getting ridiculed by Yuri and Xavia early in the morning, Gerald no longer had the mood to go out. Moreover, he could not help but wonder how Yuri managed to get so much money overnight.

Hahaha...

Gerald laughed to himself because he did not know why he was taking it to heart.

He headed straight to the library before reading some books and spending some of his time studying.

When it was almost noon, Gerald

called for a cab before he headed to the Brilliant Star Restaurant. It was a six-star restaurant in Mayberry City. Of course, it could not be compared to any of the restaurants on Mayberry Commercial Street. However, it was still a very luxurious and expensive restaurant. ①

Because he had been busy reading and did not estimate the traffic on the road, Gerald arrived a few minutes later than the time that they had agreed on.

He walked very swiftly as he was in a hurry.

Boom!

“Ahh! Are you crazy?”

When he was passing through the turnstile, Gerald had pushed the turnstile a little too hard and he

unintentionally hit the girl who was behind him.

The girl clutched her chest tightly as she cursed at Gerald and this attracted the attention of many people as they gathered around to find out what was happening...

Chapter 33

“Sorry...”

Gerald hurriedly apologized.

After that, he raised his eyes before he stole a glance at the girl behind him. He was immediately shocked by the girl’s beautiful appearance.

She was wearing a tight-fitted dress and she had very long, flowy hair that fell over her shoulders. She looked about the same age as he was but her body had already developed perfectly at this time.

She was definitely one of the most beautiful girls that Gerald had ever seen.

“Sorry? Do you think it’s over just because you say you’re sorry?”

The girl continued cursing violently at him as she rubbed herself gently.

When Gerald indirectly hit her with the turnstile, she had injured herself and he could feel a fiery pain on her body at this time.

In fact, it was obvious that she was the one who had bumped into Gerald but since she saw that Gerald was dressed in such a casual manner, she decided to put the blame on him instead.

“If I wasn’t in a hurry, I’d definitely teach you a lesson today!” The girl continued shouting at Gerald.

After that, she pushed Gerald out of the way as she yelled, “Get out of my way, dumbass!”

After she was done cursing at him, the girl walked towards the elevator. Gerald really did not expect such a

beautiful girl to actually be so violent. However, he could not help but smile as he thought about it.

At this time, Gerald stepped into the elevator when it arrived at the ground floor.

“What are you doing here?”

As soon as he entered the elevator, Gerald was unexpectedly greeted with a hostile attitude from the girl who had bumped into him a short while earlier.

What she meant was how could a dumbass like him actually think of riding the same elevator as her? This was very humiliating for her!

“Oh, I have to go upstairs because there’s something I need to do!” Gerald replied immediately.

After that, the girl turned around to

face the other side because she did not want to look at Gerald.

Ding ding...

At this time, Gerald suddenly swallowed his saliva.

The girl's fair and snow-white thighs were really very alluring.

Gerald turned away, pretending to look aside as though nothing had happened. After that, he secretly glanced at her thighs again when she was not paying any attention.

It was really exciting!

Who asked that crazy girl to bump into him, and then yell at him for no reason at all? Well, it was only reasonable for him to take advantage of her a little as a form of payment, right?

Gerald tilted his head a little because

he wanted to glance at the girl's thighs again. However, he realized that the girl had already turned around to face him at this time.

Right now, she was staring at Gerald with hatred in her eyes.

“You...you...you're really a scumbag! How dare you peek at me even when you're at such a high-end location? You're despicable!” the girl yelled at him angrily.

Forget about his trashy dressing! This person was just so wretched and disgusting!

She felt that she was going insane!

“Who said I'm peeking at you? Does it mean I'm peeking at you just because I lowered my head and looked at the ground?” Gerald retorted even though he had a guilty conscience.

Slap!

The girl raised her hand before she gave Gerald a tight slap across his face. “You’re a scumbag! Don’t go! Wait for me to deal with you!”

After that, the girl pressed the elevator before she stepped out of the elevator with a furious expression on her face.

“Damn it. It is such a waste that she is beautiful because she has such a bad temper!”

Ugh!

However, Gerald did not feel that he had been mistreated when she slapped him across the face. In fact, he did not lose out at all because he was checking her thighs out after all.

It seemed that it was necessary for him to look for a girlfriend now that he had

decided to give up on Xavia!

As he thought about this, Gerald took the elevator to the VIP room on the seventh floor that Zack had already told him about earlier.

It was a large and luxurious private room suitable for hosting all sorts of parties and large gatherings.

Chapter 34

When Gerald stepped into the room, he realized that there were many people inside.

The atmosphere was pretty lively.

There were about a hundred women and men of all ages in the room, and the waiter and waitresses shuttled back and forth while the drinks were all self-service.

If Gerald did not guess wrongly, then these people should be the bosses and owners of the shops and establishments on Mayberry Commercial Street.

Gerald glanced around but he could not find Zack.

He took out his cell phone as he tried to call Zack, only to realize that his cell

phone had already died a long time ago.

Ugh!

Gerald had been using his cell phone last night and had forgotten to charge it!

Forget it! Gerald decided to just wait for Zack to come over and greet him when he arrived at the room later.

After walking around the large room for a short while, Gerald could only smile helplessly to himself before he found a quiet corner to sit down by himself.

After that, he decided to have some fruits and drinks first.

The waiter and waitresses were so busy and they did not notice even Gerald. As Gerald was drinking and eating the refreshments that were served, he was noticed by a group of

rich second generation young ladies from Mayberry Commercial Street.

“Look at that guy. It has already been a while since he’d been eating and drinking while sitting in that corner. Do any of you know him? Is he really from Mayberry Commercial Street?”

“I definitely have not seen him before!”

The girls frowned as they shook their heads.

“I don’t think he is someone from Mayberry Commercial Street. How can that be possible? Just look at the way he’s dressed! I think he’s just someone who snuck in to enjoy the food and drinks here for free!”

“You think that he came in here to steal food? No way! Could there possibly be such a shameless person?”

“Why not? I do think he’s really that shameless! Look at him. He’s dressed so shabbily and there must be a reason why he chose to sit in that quiet corner all by himself.”

“That makes sense!”

The sons and daughters of several owners of the businesses on Mayberry Commercial Street started discussing and talking about Gerald.

“The boss of Mayberry Commercial Street, Gerald Crawford, will be coming here today. I don’t want someone like that shabbily-dressed man to ruin the atmosphere!”

“What would Mr. Crawford think of our parents’ ability to do things? How can someone like him be allowed to enter this venue?”

A young and charismatic man dressed

in white sneered as he looked at Gerald.

“Oh, look! Elena is here!”

At this time, one of the girls exclaimed as she pointed at the entrance.

“Elena, come here!”

The girl waved at Elena Larson.

As soon as Elena entered the room, the eyes of the young boys brightened up immediately.

Elena was wearing a short dress and her long hair was draping over her shoulders. Her beautiful face was perfect and she really looked like a goddess compared to all the other girls present in the room.

When Elena walked towards her friends, some of the older guests could not help but glance at her long, fair legs with perverted expressions on

their faces.

At this time, the young boys were also staring at Elena.

“Elena! Why are you only here now? Didn’t we agree to come here together?”

“Elena, why do you look so unhappy? Did something happen?” the young man dressed in white suddenly asked, with a face full of concern.

“Ugh. Don’t mention it anymore. When I was downstairs, I ran into a wretched scumbag! First, he touched me in an inappropriate place. After that, he was peeking at me as we took the elevator up together! That’s why I had to stop by the washroom to fix my clothes!” Elena complained as she exhaled with a pale expression on her face.

She was quite fluent and good at

talking.

The first reason why she had hurried out of the elevator earlier was because she did not want to stay in the same elevator with that perverted scumbag.

Secondly, she felt as though her underwear had moved when she slammed into the turnstile earlier.

Therefore, she went to the bathroom to fix her underwear and her clothing.

She was very annoyed!

“Damn it! How can something like this happen?”

The boy dressed in white and the other brothers and sisters were all very furious at this time. How could anyone touch Elena inappropriately? She was their goddess and the boys here did not even dare to touch her hand!

“Alright, Elena. Wait for us to get rid

of this sneaky little thief first. After that, we will head to the surveillance control room and look for that man that you were talking about!”

The young man dressed in white glanced at Gerald, who was enjoying his fruits and vegetable salad at this time.

“Yes, we should get rid of that thief first!” echoed all the girls at this time...

Chapter 35

”A food thief?”

Elena was startled and she looked in the direction that the young man dressed in white was pointing at. As soon as she saw the man that he was pointing at, Elena’s eyes widened immediately.

“It’s him!”

“Who is that? Elena, do you know that food thief?”

“Hmph! He is that wretched scumbag I was talking about!” Elena said in a furious manner as she walked towards Gerald.

The rich and young wealthy girls and boys followed behind Elena at this time.

At this time, Gerald was enjoying all his food and he was thinking about how he was going to greet the bosses and owners of the businesses on Mayberry Commercial Street later.

After all, this was the first time that Gerald had ever attended an event like this.

At this moment, it suddenly became very dark in front of him.

Gerald lifted his head and he saw a group of people standing in front of him. Gerald realized then that the leader of the group of people was none other than the beautiful but violent and aggressive girl that he encountered in the lobby earlier.

“It’s really you!”

“Why are you here?” Gerald exclaimed with a shocked expression on his face.

“You, you...you aren’t only nasty but you actually dare to sneak in here and steal our food? I think that you must be really tired of living!” Elena yelled angrily before she continued, “Sisters, this is the man who was peeping at me in the elevator just now!”

“Hmph! Let’s teach him a lesson!”

After that, the group of five or six girls started attacking Gerald under Elena’s orders. They pounced on Gerald and they started scratching him, choking him, pinching him, and tearing at his clothes!

The rich young boys were much calmer and they simply watched as they stood at the side. After all, there were so many seniors there today.

If Gerald fought back, it would not be too late for him to fight him then!

“What are you doing? Don’t think that I won’t hesitate to fight back...”

Gerald’s hair was already all messed up. His clothes were completely torn and he had purple bruises all over his face because the girls had been pinching and beating him.

He was starting to lose his temper.

At this time, Elena slapped him across his face again.

“Who asked you to peek at me? I’ll kill you for peeping at me!”

Crazy woman! They were a bunch of crazy women!

Gerald protected his head as the bunch of girls continued attacking him aggressively as they pushed him on the ground.

“Stop!”

At this time, a middle-aged man stood up before he stopped the girls. In fact, many people had already surrounded them because of the huge commotion.

The middle-aged man was wearing glasses and he sounded very gentle but he had some sort of magnificent aura around him.

As soon as he spoke, Elena and the other girls stopped hitting Gerald immediately.

“Dad! Don’t worry! Just let me kill this wretched scumbag! Did you know that he was actually peeping at me when we were in the elevator earlier? He even has the audacity to sneak in here to steal our food now!” Elena said as she stomped her feet angrily.

Warren Larson was at a loss for words as he stared at his daughter.

Warren knew that his daughter had a bad temper and a strong sense of justice. However, he did not want to make the situation so uncomfortable for the rest of the guests present here today.

He could vaguely remember the incident last year when Elena had witnessed one of her female classmates getting bullied by another rich young man. In an attempt to get justice for her female classmate, Elena attacked the rich young man and took away his manhood.

Therefore, when Warren saw that his daughter was beating someone up again, he hurried over immediately so that he could stop her before anything happened.

“What is happening here? Young man, could you tell me who you are?”

Warren frowned slightly when he saw Gerald with his tousled hair and messed up appearance. He did not recognize Gerald as someone from Mayberry Commercial Street and Warren knew everyone from the Mayberry Commercial Street, regardless of their age.

“I am...”

Gerald was about to reveal his identity at this time. However, Elena had already raised her leg to kick Gerald's crotch. Gerald stopped her before she could do so.

Damn it! If he did not react fast enough, he would have already lost his manhood!

This woman was insane!

He was going to teach her a lesson in future!

Gerald secretly swore in his heart while Elena was still trying to attack him. However, a team of men entered the room under Zack's leadership at that moment.

“Mr. Lyle!”

“Mr. Lyle!”

Chapter 36

Everyone in the room greeted Zack in a respectful manner, including the group of young men, who also stood up as they greeted him.

Elena also gave up attacking Gerald at this time.

“What’s happening? What’s everyone up to now?”

Zack had an extremely strong and majestic aura around him and at this time, he glanced at Elena and the rest of the people who were crowded at the corner.

“Fortunately, Mr. Crawford isn’t here yet! Otherwise, what would he think of all of you?” Zack yelled at the group of young men before he glared at the young man dressed in white.

The boy dressed in white felt very wronged at this time because he did not do anything at all. However, he was also a part of the group.

Warren quickly changed the topic at this time. “Mr. Lyle, didn’t you say that Mr. Crawford was about to arrive?”

Zack replied in a cold manner, “Well, I can’t seem to get in touch with Mr. Crawford now. I think that he has already turned off his cell phone.”

“Would Mr. Crawford decide not to come after all?”

At this time, the crowd of people had a sad expression on their faces. This was their best opportunity to meet and present themselves to Gerald Crawford.

Sure enough, it was not as simple as they thought it would be. Gerald was

simply not someone that would show up just because they invited him to the banquet.

At this time, Zack seemed to be able to read their minds and he knew exactly what they were thinking.

After that, he said, “Don’t worry, Mr. Crawford isn’t the person you think he is. He’s a very peace-loving and amicable person and if he’s told me he’ll be here, then he’ll definitely be here today!”

After he was done speaking, Zack turned around to look for a young man before he said, “Flynn, find a way to contact Mr. Crawford as soon as possible! We have to look for him as fast as we can!”

Flynn quickly stepped forward before he nodded respectfully at Zack.

“Uncle Zack, we’re supposed to host a

banquet for Mr. Crawford today but it seems as though someone had tried to crash our banquet. How should we deal with him?”

Elena looked at Zack in a coquettish manner at this time.

“Oh? Is that so? What does my niece want to do with that man?”

Zack smiled before he looked at Elena.

Elena was really very beautiful, lively, and pleasant. In fact, Zack had always doted on her because he really admired her strong sense of justice.

“Hmph! I suggest that we hand him over to Brother Flynn and bring him over to Brother Flynn’s martial arts studio to beat him up and teach him a lesson!”

Flynn could not help but smile when he heard Elena’s words.

Zack glanced at the figure of the young man who was lying on the ground because he had been beaten beyond recognition by the group of girls.

After that, he gave a wry smile before he said, "Alright then. Flynn, just do as Elena suggested then...but first, you have to go and look for Mr. Crawford!"

"Um...Mr. Lyle, you don't have to look for me. I'm here!"

Gerald only intervened at this time.

Boom!

As soon as Zack heard Gerald's voice, his body started trembling uncontrollably. Then, he looked at the young man who was lying on the ground with tousled hair and a messed up appearance.

Zack's eyes widened in shock as he

looked at Gerald. At this time, the crowd of people could only exchange glances with one another, unable to comprehend what was happening.

“Hmph! You nasty guy! You still dare to talk now? Who did you say you are?” Elena asked in a contemptuous tone as she glared at Gerald.

“Hahaha! You’re really good at acting! You’re even pretending to be Mr. Crawford now, aren’t you?”

The group of girls were also very annoyed at this time.

After Zack regained his senses, he turned a deaf ear to what the young girls had said, as he was really confused at this time. They were supposed to give Gerald a welcome party today but he was beaten up instead? ⓘ

Zack walked up to Gerald before he

shouted in a respectful manner, “Mr. Crawford! I am so sorry for what happened!”

Zack was bowing before Gerald at a ninety degree angle!

“What?”

The crowd of people were all shocked at this time. Elena and the other young ladies were also very confused.

Was this person...really the boss and owner of Mayberry Commercial Street? Was he really the one who was backing Zack up all along? This man here...was Gerald Crawford?

Warren had already turned pale and he quickly said, “Mr. Crawford, I’m really happy to meet you today.”

After that, he bowed in front of Gerald in a humble manner.

He felt that his life was over. His

daughter had just beaten Gerald up so badly!

“Nice to meet you, Mr. Crawford!”

The rest of the crowd also bowed as they greeted Gerald.

However, Elena and her friends were still standing straight and they did not bow in front of Gerald at all.

At this time, Gerald looked at Elena with a playful look on his face as he said, “So, young lady, how should we deal with this matter now?” ⓘ

Chapter 37

“I...I don't know...”

Elena felt very ashamed and angry at this time. It felt as though she had already knocked over a bottle of wine. She would never have thought that this wretched and disgusting man would actually turn out to be the famous Gerald Crawford.

He was truly part of the rich second generation in every sense!

“Mr. Crawford, I apologize for everything that my daughter had done earlier. You can punish my daughter however you wish to.” ❶

Warren was bent over and he did not dare raise his body at all.

To be honest, when he saw Elena and

Warren acting this way, Gerald's anger had already subsided.

In fact, Gerald knew that he was also at fault because he had indeed behaved a little wretchedly earlier. However, it was all because Elena was showing off her long and beautiful fair legs!

This was the first time that he had ever been surrounded by so many women in his life!

Based on Gerald's personality, he would not regard this as a big matter and he would simply let this matter go just like that. He would just endure this humiliation on his own.

However, Zack could read his mind and he said in a low voice, "Mr. Crawford, you have to punish them because they were trampling all over your family tradition. After all, if you don't punish them after they have

already publicly offended you, the damage would definitely be irreparable when your sister finds out about this matter in the future. The consequences aren't as simple as you think they are!"

At this time, Gerald looked at Warren, who was still bowing in front of him.

Gerald knew that he would have to punish Elena and her friends.

Otherwise, all the big bosses on Mayberry Commercial Street would not fear him.

Alright then, he would have to punish them.

Gerald looked at Elena and all the other beautiful girls with a cold expression on his face before he said, "Brother Zack, please arrange for a big room for me and bring all the girls into

the room on my behalf!”

Zack got to work immediately without saying anything else and Elena bit her lips gently. It seemed as though she already knew her own fate and she was filled with shame and anger at this time.

However, Warren and the other fathers took a deep breath after listening to his instructions. Everyone understood Gerald's intentions immediately.

But this kind of punishment? Was it even a punishment?

It was simply a reward!

Once his daughter was done with her service and if she was favored by Gerald, then the Larson family would also gain an advantage.

Warren thought that he could take

advantage and make use of this opportunity to replace Zack's position so he could gain control over Mayberry Commercial Street instead.

Obviously, the fathers of the other girls also had the same thing in mind. They were constantly winking at their daughter, as though they were trying to convince them to perform and serve Gerald well.

At this time, Zack had already prepared the room that Gerald had asked for. After that, Gerald brought Elena and the four other girls into the room with him.

Zack naturally waited outside the door.

"Mr. Crawford...what...what do you want?" a young and beautiful girl suddenly asked with an embarrassed look on her face.

"Hahaha. What do you think I want?"

The five of you have beat me up like this and you're actually asking me what I want?"

Since he was angry anyway, he should just release his anger now. He should let it all out.

"I want all five of you to lie on the bed now!" ❶

"What?"

Elena clenched her fists slightly at this time.

She really did not expect Gerald to be such a nasty person. If it wasn't because of her fear that her family would collapse and pay the consequences of her actions, she would never do anything that Gerald wanted her to do. ❶

Hahaha. Elena did not know what to imagine now.

After all, she had always despised such nasty people and all these nasty things, but she was actually being forced to do these nasty things with so many other girls now!

However, Elena still gritted her teeth as she obeyed Gerald's instructions and lay on the bed with the four girls.

Slap!

Gerald slapped one of the girls.

After that, he continued slapping them, one after the other.

The girls felt very embarrassed and they were also hurting but they had no choice but to endure it. At this time, Elena was on the verge of breaking into tears after getting slapped by Gerald.

“You want to hit me? Let's see if you

still dare to hit me in the future!”

Gerald gave each of them another tight slap across their faces. After that, he finally heaved a huge sigh of relief as he felt so much better at this time.

Chapter 38

If he really wanted to do anything, he would have chosen Elena, but Gerald did not have that type of overlord personality and character.

However, Gerald had to punish them. So, he thought of giving them this kind of nasty punishment so they would always remember this day.

“Sob. Sob.”

After half an hour, the girls walked out of the room. All of them had a painful and miserable expression on their faces. At this time, all the second-generation rich young lords were stunned.

Damn it! Mr. Crawford was simply too amazing. He could actually punish all five of the beautiful girls within half

an hour and those girls could barely walk in a straight line now! ①

The young boy dressed in white also secretly admired Gerald. Since Gerald was still interested in Elena and the other girls, however, he did not dare harbor any other ideas.

Today's meal was very interesting.

When all the wealthy businessmen, including Warren, learned that their daughter did not have sexual intercourse with Gerald, they were all extremely disappointed.

“Mr. Crawford, why don't I send you back home?”

The reception banquet ended perfectly and Zack and his entourage quickly followed after Gerald as he offered to send him home.

Gerald was about to nod when at this

time, a middle-aged man with a big belly suddenly squeezed in before he said, “Mr. Crawford, why don’t you allow my son to send you home instead? This is my son, Aiden Baker. He’s studying at Sunnydale University, which isn’t too far from Mayberry University!”

The middle-aged man did not seem to care about the type of car that someone like Gerald should be sitting in. In fact, he did not really care about Gerald’s existence at all. All that he wanted was for Gerald to ride in his son’s car and his purpose in doing so was just so Gerald would remember his son’s name! That was sufficient for him!

Of course, Aiden was none other than the former second-generation rich kid dressed in white. At this time, Aiden was a little shy as he stood in front of Gerald with his hands behind his back.

After all, the Crawford family was a very wealthy and powerful family!

How could he possibly not be nervous in front of Gerald?

However, Gerald did not say much and he simply nodded and said, "Alright then. I am sorry to trouble you, brother."

"What? It's no trouble at all. No trouble at all!"

Aiden's father was pleasantly surprised that Gerald was actually so easygoing.

Aiden was also very excited at this time. He left in a hurry before driving his car to the main entrance.

Aiden was driving a Ferrari that was worth about seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

"Hey, Fatty Baker, how could you

possibly ask Mr. Crawford to ride in this kind of car?”

The other people tried to stop him as soon as they saw Aiden’s car. “Mr. Crawford, why don’t you ride with me instead? I have a Rolls-Royce!”

“Yes, Mr. Crawford, you cannot possibly ride in this car! How is it befitting of your status?”

The other bosses and businessmen competed for Gerald’s attention at this time.

“No, this car is fine. I will go back to my campus now. Let’s get together again sometime in the future!”

In fact, Gerald was so mesmerized that he could barely move his eyes as soon as he saw the Ferrari.

He had always dreamed of buying a car but he did not even dare to dream of

owning a Ferrari.

Therefore, even though he had a vast collection of Ferrari posters, he never had the opportunity to sit in a Ferrari before.

Gerald could not take his eyes off the Ferrari.

As soon as he got into the car, Aiden quickly said goodbye to everyone before he drove off immediately.

Elena could not help but blush when she looked at Gerald's back as he was leaving the venue. She felt very confused at this time.

The other bosses and businessmen were looking at Gerald and they were all filled with admiration for Gerald.

“Mr. Crawford is unexpectedly such a gracious and humble person. He is so low-key and down to earth! His future


is really limitless! Limitless!”

Even though Aiden was also very excited, he was very low-key in front of Gerald.

Gerald did not allow him to drive him directly into the campus. After all, it would be too high-profile for such an expensive Ferrari to drive into their campus. This was not in line with Gerald's low-key and introverted character.

Therefore, he asked Aiden to drop him off in front of the university gate.

At the same time, Gerald really enjoyed his ride in the Ferrari.

Since his sister wanted him to spend the three million dollars on his Universal Global Supreme Shopper's Card, perhaps he should just use the money to buy a car then? 

As he was thinking about this, Gerald started walking towards the university.

However, he did not notice the pair of eyes that was already fixed on him at this time. ❶

“Gerald, you...you...stop right there!”

Chapter 39

Gerald could hear a girl calling out to him.

When he turned around, he realized that it was none other than Whitney, the president of the student union. ❶

Obviously, Whitney had already witnessed the scene where Gerald had gotten out of the Ferrari. At this time, she was staring at Gerald in disbelief with an extremely shocked expression on her face.

“How can I help you?”

Gerald did not expect that he would still be seen by an acquaintance even though he had already asked Aiden to drop him off such a long way from the campus.

Gerald knew that the reason why

Whitney called out to him was because she wanted to find out why he had gotten out from the Ferrari.

However, Gerald pretended to be a little confused.

Seriously...

“You, you, you...why did you just get out of a Ferrari?” Whitney asked him directly. ❶

During her last few encounters with Gerald, she had really experienced many shocking revelations.

First of all, she found out that Gerald won the lottery and he could actually buy everyone a meal at Homeland Kitchen last night. Moreover, he did not hesitate to splurge at all.

Therefore, Whitney decided to ask Gerald’s classmates about this matter because she wanted to find out what

exactly was going on. The answer that she got from them was that Gerald had won the lottery and he won thirty thousand dollars.

However, at this time, many of the students were already speculating that Gerald won much more than thirty thousand dollars from the lottery.

This made Whitney feel very uncomfortable. How could Gerald, who was nothing but a pauper have such good luck? Was God blind? ①

It was only normal for her to feel this way.

After all, no one would feel comfortable or happy if someone that they had been bullying all their lives was suddenly living a better life than they were!

Whitney had been meaning to find

Gerald and get to the bottom of this matter.

How much did he win from the lottery?

Unexpectedly, she ran into him as she was about to leave the university and she saw him getting out of the expensive Ferrari.

“Oh, that is my friend’s car. He’s just dropping me off at school,” Gerald replied lightly.

“Hahaha. Your friend’s car? Who is your friend? Would you, Gerald, actually have friends who are so wealthy? I won’t believe you even if you kill me!”

Whitney was not convinced at all.

“Well, it doesn’t matter to me whether you believe me or not. Besides that, whether I have any rich or wealthy friends has nothing to do with you at

all, has it?” Gerald replied as he was starting to get annoyed. ❶

This woman was just too unreasonable.

Gerald was also starting to discover that after he had gotten some wealth, he was also undergoing a subtle personality change. Before this, he would never have had the courage to speak to Whitney in this manner. ❷

Whitney was really dissatisfied with Gerald’s tone at this time.

“You! Wow! Gerald, don’t you know how to appreciate others’ concern for you? I’m just worried that you’ve been cheated by some MLM organization. Don’t you know how some MLM organizations work to deceive people? First, they try to draw the person’s attention by using various means to please you. After that, they make you vain and materialistic. Once you get

used to living like a rich person, you'd have to continue working for them to maintain the lifestyle that you've already gotten used to! Otherwise, you'll only be a useless person!"

"Furthermore, as the president of the student union, don't you think I have the right to meddle in your private affairs? If you really did join an MLM organization, you'll only discredit the student union department! I'm only trying to advise you because you've been poor all your life and you know nothing about anything that's going on in this world!" Whitney continued speaking in a sarcastic manner. ❶

Gerald smiled bitterly before he shook his head and said, "I've already told you the truth. There's nothing else I can say. The car really belongs to my friend!"

"Fine! Let's forget about the car then.

Let me ask you about the lottery that you won yesterday! I heard people saying that you spent more than twenty-two thousand dollars for dinner last night! Is it true? I thought you won thirty thousand dollars in the lottery? Did you actually spend twenty-two thousand dollars just like that?” Whitney asked as she looked at Gerald. 1

Chapter 40

”Thirty thousand dollars? Who said I won thirty thousand dollars? That is all their own guesses and assumptions. I only withdrew thirty thousand dollars from the bank but who said that I won thirty thousand dollars from the lottery?” Gerald replied with a confident expression on his face.

When Whitney saw the expression on his face, she could feel her heart sinking immediately.

Sure enough, her guess was right. Since Gerald was more than willing to spend twenty-two thousand dollars at one go, Gerald must definitely have won more than thirty thousand dollars in the lottery.

“How much did you win, then?”

“It isn’t convenient for me to tell you

that much. Anyway, it isn't too much! Not too much at all! Okay, Miss President Jenkins, if there isn't anything else, I'd like to leave now!" Gerald replied with an indifferent expression on his face. ❶

Whitney felt as though she was about to explode at this time!

"Hmph! Do you really think you're so great? You're just fortunate to win some money from the lottery! However, you can never be compared to a second-generation rich kid like Victor!" ❶

Whitney stomped angrily because she could not stand Gerald's current attitude towards herself.

Victor was also a second-generation rich kid. Though he was not very capable nor impressive, no matter what it was, in Whitney's eyes, a

second-generation rich kid was definitely better compared to Gerald who had merely won the lottery.

Beep. Beep

At this time, an Audi A6 stopped right beside Whitney.

After rolling down the car window, Victor stuck his head out as he looked at Whitney.

“Whitney, why is your complexion so pale? Are you feeling unwell? Or do you not want to accompany me for my Audi A6 maintenance appointment?” Victor asked casually.

“No, Victor, it isn't that. I'm just feeling a little depressed. Actually, I'm feeling a little confused right now and I'm also feeling inexplicably depressed! Ahh! Why am I feeling so depressed?”

Whitney could not explain her feelings

at this time.

When Victor saw that Whitney was feeling so upset, he knew that his opportunity had come and he hurriedly comforted her. “Whitney, why don’t you get into my car first? You can slowly tell me what happened. Perhaps I will be able to help you then ...”

Whitney nodded.

Since more and more of the students were coming out to play at this time, Whitney felt very good and proud to be sitting in an Audi A6.

After getting into the car, Victor parked his car at the entrance of the university and he did not intend to drive away at all. At this time, Whitney quickly told Victor about her encounter with Gerald.

“Pfft!”

Victor sneered before he said, “Whitney, why are you so worried about Gerald? So, what if he won the lottery? I heard that Gerald has already become a pauper again! Hahaha. I had actually wanted to tell you all about it today!”

Last night, Victor had also been embarrassed because Gerald had actually paid for a more expensive package at Homeland Restaurant compared to him. He had also been very curious and concerned about Gerald winning the lottery.

Therefore, he sent someone to look into the situation.

“What? So, has Gerald really turned into a pauper again? Who did you hear the news from? According to one of Gerald’s classmates, Gerald won more than thirty thousand dollars from the lottery and that’s the reason why he

was more than willing to spend twenty-two thousand dollars on dinner last night!” Whitney said immediately.

“Hahaha. Yes, it’s true that Gerald won thirty thousand dollars from the lottery. The reason why he spent twenty-two thousand dollars on dinner was because he wanted to fight against his love rival, Yuri. Both of them had wanted to show off in terms of who had more money and they decided to split the bill for one of the most expensive private rooms with signature dishes. Gerald went all in and that was the reason why he paid so much money for the dinner last night. Even though Yuri had also lost face last night because he could not pay eleven thousand dollars on the spot, I would say that they were both the losers last night!”

“Ahh! So, it turns out to be like that. I

knew that Gerald would never be so lucky but...”

Whitney continued speaking. “Victor, did you know that Gerald actually got off a Ferrari in front of the school entrance just now? Moreover, that Ferrari is an international limited edition worth at least seven to eight hundred thousand dollars! I asked him about it and he told me that the Ferrari belongs to his friend!” 2

“Oh? Did something like that happen? Did you see clearly? Was it really an international limited edition Ferrari?”

“Yes, I saw it clearly!”

“Damn it! How could Gerald possibly know someone who drives a limited edition Ferrari?” Victor mumbled to himself.

Both of them felt very depressed at

this time.

How could Gerald actually have better connections than they had?

How could that be possible? How could they allow it?

No! Absolutely not!

Chapter 41

Both of them were very depressed as they headed for the first round of maintenance for his Audi A6.

Victor was very proud of his car but the Ferrari driven by Gerald's friend made him feel a little embarrassed. Both of them had a tacit understanding and felt that they had to find out the truth behind Gerald's friend.

After that, at the car maintenance shop, as Victor was waiting for the maintenance to be done, he started a conversation with the boss because he wanted to gain some admiration and respect from these people who were looking at him with admiration in their eyes at this time.

At this time, the person who was responsible for maintaining Victor's

vehicle said, “Sir, I think that it’s very wise of you to choose a high-end Audi as your personal car. Our Audi cars are unlike any of the other high-end or luxury cars in the market. For instance, a Ferrari sports car only makes people feel as though they are well-respected. Only rich people would invest in those kinds of cars.”

“Now, most ordinary wealthy businessmen would focus on cars such as Audi or BMW instead.”

“But, don’t you think that it is much better to be driving a Ferrari? You’d definitely gain much more attention and face if you are driving a Ferrari!” Whitney could not help but say in a sour manner at this time.

“Hahaha. Beauty, you should also take note of who’s using or driving the luxury car, then. Let’s not talk about anything else. Let’s just talk about

Ferrari sports cars. These are absolute luxury cars costing at least a few hundred thousands of dollars each. Owning a Ferrari is equivalent to branding yourself as a rich and wealthy man.”

“Just a few days ago, they proposed a set of marketing plans in order to stimulate the development of the junior and middle-class. As long as you’re willing to pay a deposit of seven thousand dollars, you’ll be assigned a designated driver to drive you around in their most luxurious Ferraris! Moreover, you’d also be given the opportunity to test drive the car yourself!”

“I’m glad that the really wealthy people such as yourself aren’t influenced by such vehicles or offers, Mr. Wright. On the contrary, there are many other young people nowadays

who aren't down to earth and are only filled with vanity. Even though their families don't actually own any big businesses and despite some of these people facing their own financial difficulties, they're more than willing to pay the deposit just to satisfy their own vanity and have an opportunity to test drive the Ferrari.”

As soon as they heard the man's words, Whitney and Victor exchanged glances with one another.

It seemed as though a big rock in their hearts had been overturned.

“Sir, do you mean to say that as long as you're willing to pay seven thousand dollars, someone will drive you around so you can experience what it feels like to ride in one of those Ferrari sports cars?” Whitney asked with a shocked expression on her face.

“Yes, but according to insider news, I

heard that this promotion will be cancelled in a few days' time. This is because the promotion seems to be rather useless and many people have criticized Ferrari, saying that this is too flashy!”

“Ahh! I finally understand now!”

Whitney heaved a huge sigh of relief.

It turned out that in an effort to satisfy his own vanity, Gerald actually spent seven thousand dollars just to experience what it felt like to be driven around in a Ferrari. Whitney could not believe that Gerald was actually such a disgusting person!

At this time, Whitney was speculating that Gerald was not trying to avoid getting seen by any students but instead, he had intentionally stopped at the entrance so that she would see him getting off the Ferrari! ①

This person was really disgusting!

Pfft!

“Ah-choo!”

Gerald had just gotten out of the driving test registration center on campus and he started sneezing as soon as he walked out after signing up for the driving test.

This driving school directly collaborated with the campus and the campus rented out part of the venue for them to run a driving school.

Gerald had already decided to buy a car since he only had a few more days until the end of the month.

He had to spend the three million dollars on his Universal Global Supreme Shopper’s Card.

However, how could he possibly

consider buying a car if he did not own a driver's license?

In the past, Gerald did not even have money to sign up for the driving test to obtain a driver's license. He finally had enough money to do so now!

Gerald was very excited and full of expectations at this time.

But...

He really did not know why he was sneezing so much lately. Was someone cursing at him?

Hmm...

Gerald decided to head back to the dormitory to rest. At this time, his cell phone suddenly rang. It was a phone call from his roommate, Harper.

“What's up, Harper?”

“Gerald, where are you? Are you

coming back to the dormitory? Alice has suggested that we should all get together and go out. So, should we go? Anyway, Hayley was the one who asked Alice to invite us to join them...”

As Gerald listened to Harper’s words, he felt that Harper was no longer as masculine as he used to be ever since he fell in love with Hayley.

However, he knew that he should not judge Harper like that. After all, when he was in love, he was also acting the same way.

He would always be thinking of Xavia, and he would always be considering her feelings first no matter what he did. When Xavia was happy, she was happy. When Xavia was sad, he was sad. There was no reason to explain why he felt this way. ②

Perhaps, that was what it was like to

love someone.

“Oh! I don’t think I’ll be joining you guys. After all, I’m sure Alice wouldn’t want to see me!” Gerald quickly replied.

Chapter 42

“No, the reason we’ve decided to call you and discuss this matter with you is because Alice specifically asked us to bring you along to the gathering this time!” Harper quickly informed Charlie. ❶

“Huh?” Gerald was taken aback.

It did not make sense at all. Wasn’t Alice always very annoyed whenever she saw him? Why would she specifically invite him to a party?

To be honest, Gerald had already drunk and ate a lot of food during the banquet at noon today, so he wasn’t hungry at all. Instead, he was mostly really exhausted because he had been entertaining and chatting with the businessmen during the banquet earlier.

He really did not feel like going at all.

Moreover, since it was only a simple gathering, Gerald really wanted to get ready for his driving test instead.

Perhaps this was God's will. After all, most of the lives of the rich second generation started with gatherings and socializing. Even though he had not revealed his identity, all kinds of parties, entertainments and gatherings seemed to be revolving around him already.

When Gerald refused to attend the gathering, Harper also said that he did not feel like going anymore. This made Gerald feel very entangled and finally, he reluctantly agreed to join the party that night.

Gerald went back to the dormitory and changed into a new set of clothes. After

that, Gerald and his roommates met up with everyone else as they gathered outside the school gate.

“Alice, why did you suddenly decide to treat us to dinner? Where are we going?”

Naomi was also here and she suddenly asked Alice this question out of curiosity.

“Hahaha. To be honest, it is not my treat tonight but Quinton’s! Their restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street is opening soon. If the meeting has gone smoothly in the afternoon and if they’ve obtained approval, then Grand Marshall Restaurant will officially belong to Quinton’s family!”

A look of arrogance flashed through Alice’s face and she could not help but raise her eyes to look at Gerald’s expression at this time.

Hmph!

Did Gerald really think that he was so great just because he could afford to invite everyone to have dinner at the most luxurious place inside Wayfair Mountain Entertainment?

This really made Quinton and Alice feel very embarrassed at that time.

But...what would happen again in the future?

Gerald was still going to be the pauper that he had always been. Could he ever afford to bring everyone to Wayfair Mountain Entertainment again?

However, Quinton was different. The Ziegler family did not only own their own factory but they also owned one of the restaurants on Mayberry Commercial Street.

If he could build up a good relationship

with the business tycoon, Zack Lyle, then Quinton's future would be crystal clear.

Alice was the one who insisted on inviting Gerald to join them tonight. She wanted Gerald to know that he could never compare to Quinton and she wanted to see the awkward and embarrassed expression on his face.

However, Alice was a little disappointed. This was because Gerald had a blank expression on his face and it seemed as though he was indifferent to the situation.

'Okay then! Just wait and see!' Alice could not help but think to herself.

"Alice, since it is the opening of Quinton's restaurant, wouldn't it be inappropriate for you to bring so many of us with you there today? After all, we aren't that close to him..."

Naomi was a little worried at this time.

Jacelyn, who was fixing up her makeup at this time, suddenly announced excitedly, “Hahaha! How could it be inappropriate? The reason why Alice is treating everyone to dinner today is because she wants to make an important announcement. I believe that everyone remembers what happened at the karaoke bar last week. In fact, Quinton had been the one to ask for his father’s help to deal with this matter. What Quinton did for us really touched Alice’s heart.”

“For the past few days, Quinton had been fiercely pursuing Alice and after much consideration, Alice has finally decided to give Quinton a chance. She’s going to be in a relationship with him and he’s going to be her first love!”

“What?”

Everyone was shocked after listening to Jacelyn's words.

Unexpectedly, Gerald was the first to scream out loud.

Damn it! Someone had stolen his credit again?

Chapter 43

Gerald felt very uneasy after hearing this news. He was clearly the one who had resolved the matter that Alice was referring to.

Indeed, Gerald did not want to have anything to do with Alice. Moreover, the only reason why he decided to step up and resolve the situation that night was for Naomi's sake.

However, at this moment, Alice had obviously misunderstood that Quinton was the one who helped her resolve the matter. She even felt that Quinton was very awesome and that was the reason why she made the decision to get together with Quinton.

Alice was indeed a very beautiful girl and she had never been in love before. She was an absolute goddess.

Gerald would be lying if he said that he was not captivated by Alice's appearance at all.

Should he look for an opportunity to tell Alice the truth? Even if she did not want to thank him, at least she would find out the truth and she would not end up getting in a relationship with someone just because of a mere misunderstanding!

Gerald thought to himself at this time.

The group of people continued talking and laughing before they took a cab to Grand Marshall Restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street.

The opening ceremony of Grand Marshall Restaurant was naturally very lively because of all the people that they knew and the entire lobby on the first floor was overcrowded at this

time. Those who came in and out of the restaurant were all wealthy and powerful people.

“Quinton is really amazing! Alice, does it mean that Grand Marshall Restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street will belong to the Ziegler family in the future? Can we come here and play whenever we want to?” Jacelyn asked as she looked at Alice.

“Of course! Alice won’t forget us just because she has Brother Quinton now! Isn’t that right, Alice?”

After the girls stepped into the restaurant, they were all very excited and they could not help but look around the restaurant.

“Well, we’re all sisters. Of course, you can come here whenever you want to!”

“In fact, you might not know some

news but Grand Marshall Restaurant doesn't belong entirely to the Ziegler family!" Alice suddenly told the girls as they were all walking around the reception area.

"What? Didn't the Ziegler family buy Grand Marshall Restaurant?"

"No, the Ziegler family only bought the rights to operate Grand Marshall Restaurant. The real moneymaker and owner is the big boss who owns the entire Mayberry Commercial Street. In fact, the whole commercial street belongs to this big boss!" Alice said as the expression on her face changed immediately.

"Everything on the Mayberry Commercial Street is all owned by one person? Isn't this place organized by the Mayberry Chamber of Commerce?"

"Oh my god. Who does not know that

the Mayberry Commercial Street is like an endless stream of money? Wasn't it reported on the news that the total amount spent on Mayberry Commercial Street on a daily basis is about fourteen million dollars? That is billions of dollars worth here!"

"Of course, Grand Marshall Restaurant also accounts for more than a few million dollars every month and that would amount to more than tens of millions of dollars a year! The owner is making tons of money without even lifting a finger!"

Jacelyn and the other girls almost exploded when they heard the news.

It turned out that Mayberry Commercial Street was not organized by the Mayberry Chamber of Commerce. Instead, one single big boss owned almost every business on the street.

Wow! How much would that be worth?

“No way! I’m going insane just thinking about it. I want to find out if that big boss has a son. If he has a son, I hope I can marry him!”

Jacelyn and the other girls were all obsessed at this time.

Alice smiled bitterly before she shook her head and said, “Quinton told me that the big bosses of Mayberry Commercial Street are a pair of young brother and sister. Among them, the brother owns seventy percent of the business and establishments on Mayberry Commercial Street. The people here refer to him as Mr. Crawford and everyone says he seems like a very cool person. They even held a welcoming banquet for him at noon today. Unfortunately, Quinton only received the confirmation to run the

restaurant later in the afternoon and he did not have the chance to meet the owner!”

At this time, Alice could not help but think to herself. This young man was such an extraordinary person. How could he possibly be attracted to an ordinary girl like herself? Moreover, Alice really wanted to find out more about this young owner and she tried to look him up on the Internet but she could not find any news about him at all.

Ugh!

At this time, Gerald was listening to their conversation and he could not help but feel a little embarrassed. This was especially because Alice said that Mr. Crawford was very young and cool.

Was he very cool? ①

Chapter 44

Could it be that everyone had misunderstood when he hit Elena and the other girls?

At the same time, Gerald felt a little weird inside.

He wondered how Alice and Jacelyn would react if they knew that the young boss that they were talking about was him...

“Alice! Why didn’t you tell me that you’re here?”

As everyone was eagerly discussing the restaurant, Quinton, who was dressed smartly in formal attire, walked over with Harold by his side.

Quinton was especially handsome today. At least, he was really

handsome in front of the group of girls!

“I saw that you were busy socializing and entertaining your customers...are you tired?”

Alice smiled as she spoke in a soft manner. She had never been in a relationship before and she was not the kind of girl who would act coquettishly in front of guys, which was the way her roommate, Jacelyn, would always act.

Therefore, she could only speak in a shy manner.

“I’m fine! Some of the uncles and owners of the businesses on the Mayberry Commercial Street have come to visit us today. I just found a table for them. Come, Alice! I will get you guys a table now,” Quinton replied with a bright smile on his face.

At this time, he suddenly saw Gerald

who was standing right at the back of the crowd.

Gerald was touching a small wooden horse that was placed on a shelf. The small wooden horse looked very delicate and it was made out of sandalwood. Gerald was immediately attracted to it.

He was filled with curiosity at this moment.

“Hey! That thing is very fragile. Please be careful, Brother Gerald!” Quinton quickly said in a sarcastic tone.

In fact, Quinton was still a little displeased and envious of Gerald because he had embarrassed him at Wayfair Mountain Entertainment.

Yes, even though the only reason Gerald could afford to bring them in to enjoy a luxurious meal inside Wayfair

Mountain Entertainment was because Zack owed him a favor for saving his daughter's life, Quinton was still very jealous of him.

However, Quinton felt a little better because his family was now acquainted with Zack.

Quinton felt that the relationship between Gerald and Zack would not possibly last forever. After all, it would not be possible for a person to feel thankful to a person for a long time.

What's more, Gerald was just a vain and silly fool!

“Hey! Don't drop that wooden horse, Gerald. What if you're careless and break it again? What if you damage the small wooden horse, just like how you damaged the oil painting the last time? Quinton doesn't owe you anything, so how are you going to repay him then?”

“Exactly! He’s really a country bumpkin! He wants to touch everything that he sees!”

“I really don’t understand why Alice wants to invite Gerald here with us today! He’s making everyone feel so uncomfortable!”

Jacelyn and the other girls quickly expressed their dissatisfaction towards Gerald.

In fact, the reason they were blatantly ridiculing and criticizing Gerald was because they knew that Quinton did not like him.

If Gerald had been nice and friendly towards Quinton when they were at the manor, then Jacelyn and the other girls would definitely keep that in mind. ❶

However, that did not happen.

Moreover, Quinton was already unhappy to see Gerald here and it seemed as though Gerald had no clue about anything at all.

Anyway, how could Gerald possibly compete with Quinton?

The girls quickly attacked Gerald because they wanted to express their positions in front of Quinton.

Meanwhile, Alice could only shake her head helplessly. At first, she was planning to take revenge against Gerald. When she thought about it now, her plan felt so ridiculous.

It was so ridiculous for her to even be worried about this person in the first place!

“Naomi! Harper! Why are you here? Damn it. Gerald, you’re here too?”

At this time, a woman’s voice sounded

behind them and she sounded very surprised.

When Gerald heard this woman's voice, he lifted his head and turned around, only to realize that it was Xavia!

Chapter 45

Xavia was holding onto Yuri's arm in an intimate manner at this time.

She looked at Gerald, Naomi, and the others in surprise.

Unexpectedly, they could also afford to attend such a high-end occasion.

Gerald looked at Xavia and he saw that she was dressed in gold and silver.

After that, Gerald suddenly thought of the diamond ring that Yuri had bought for Xavia earlier today. He must have bought all these items for Xavia to wear to the opening ceremony of Grand Marshall Restaurant tonight.

Xavia looked very proud and happy at this time.

Gerald could not help but think to

himself, 'Perhaps Xavia and Yuri are really in love with one another.'

Perhaps he was really just a tool for Xavia to relieve her boredom in the past.

As he thought about it, he felt that he was really ridiculous. To think that he was actually worried about Xavia last night. He did not need to worry about her at all!

"Brother Quinton, you and Gerald unexpectedly know each other too?" Yuri asked in a respectful manner.

In fact, the Lowell family's small factory could not even be compared to the heights of the Ziegler family. The only reason why Yuri could come to the opening ceremony today was because Yuri's mother and Quinton's mother had been college roommates who shared a close relationship with

one another and had always kept in touch with one another. When Yuri heard about the opening ceremony, he asked his mother for help and this was the reason he could come here with Xavia tonight.

“They are all Alice’s friends. Yuri, do you know them too?” Quinton asked.

“Yes, Brother Quinton! They’re from the class next door!”

“Brother Quinton, Gerald is really a piece of trash! This is such a high-end and luxurious opening ceremony but he isn’t showing any respect at all!

Look at what he is wearing today! He is really lowering the standards here!”

Xavia said as she glared at Gerald contemptuously at this time. She even tightened her grasp around Yuri’s arm. It was as though Xavia was trying to show Gerald that her life had improved so much after getting

together with Yuri. ①

Moreover, Xavia wanted to show Gerald that she was eligible to come to the opening ceremony of the Grand Marshall Restaurant after breaking up with him. In Xavia's opinion, Gerald was really lucky to have won thirty thousand dollars from the lottery but he was still nothing compared to everyone else!

Quinton was also very satisfied with Xavia's comment and he placed his hands in his pockets as he laughed and said, "If he's going to lower the standard, then just lower the standard. After all, when it comes to elegance and common appreciation, not everyone has a high standard!"

"Hahaha! Quinton is really amazing. What he said is so accurate!"

"That's right, Brother Quinton is

right. What he said really made sense. If there are no low standards, then how could there possibly be high standards then?”

“Okay, okay. Let’s stop already. Is it really okay to talk about Gerald like this even though it’s true? Hahaha...” ①

This time, Xavia had a tacit understanding with Jacelyn and the rest of the girls as they agreed with what Quinton had just said.

Gerald was also starting to get angry as he listened to what they were saying. At this time, he thought to himself about how much this group of girls loved money. Alright then! He would just throw money at them later.

Okay! He was angry!

At this time, Quinton looked at Gerald before he smiled and said, “Brother

Gerald, don't get me wrong. I was just joking. You aren't angry, are you?

Well, I know that Brother Gerald will definitely not get angry. Are you really someone who can't take a joke?"

Gerald simply replied in a cold manner, "Quinton, are you deliberately finding trouble with me today?"

Gerald had initially thought that the reason Alice had invited him here today was because she wanted him to mend his relationship with Quinton.

After all, even though he did not get along with Quinton, he had still invited all of them to enjoy dinner with him at the most luxurious and expensive spot in the manor.

He thought that it was only natural to do so.

However, Gerald finally understood

that they had only invited him here today to taunt him!

“Oh! It seems as though Gerald is really angry now. Brother Quinton did you a huge favor by giving you the opportunity to come here today and you still dare to lose your temper at him? Hahaha...”

Xavia found it really enjoyable when she saw everyone belittling Gerald. Moreover, she felt even happier when she realized that Quinton seemed to hate Gerald a little.

Therefore, she kept insulting Gerald because she wanted to leave a good impression in Quinton’s heart.

“Alright, stop it already. Quinton, where’s the table that you reserved for us?” Alice quickly asked at this time.

Chapter 46

After all, Alice was the one who had brought him here and if Xavia continued ridiculing Gerald, then it would really embarrass her.

After all, only an owner should be able to hit their own dog, right?

“Come, why don’t you sit here? Since Yuri and Xavia are also from the same university, all of you should sit together!”

Quinton brought Gerald and everyone else to a huge table. After that, he assigned them one by one so they could sit down. Yuri and Xavia did not decline sitting with them because if they sat with them, Xavia would be able to show off!

However, as soon as Yuri and Xavia

arrived, the table that could actually accommodate fifteen people suddenly became slightly crowded. The six of them in Alice's dormitory, five of them in Harper's dormitory, and Naomi would make up a total of twelve people. At this time, Xavia, Yuri, and Quinton would also be sitting at this table.

Therefore, this naturally meant that there would be no space for Gerald at all.

“Oh no! This is really embarrassing! Brother Gerald, I'm sorry but there isn't a seat left for you.”

Quinton smiled coldly before he behaved as though he felt very apologetic at this time.

Harper hurriedly said, “Gerald, why don't you come over here and squeeze with us instead?”

“It wouldn’t be nice for us to squeeze together. After all, many wealthy and powerful people come to this place. If we squeezed together, it wouldn’t look good at all...”

Quinton scratched his head and he could not help but sigh at this time. “I was originally planning to sit here with all of you so we could chat and talk before I go up on stage to participate in the opening ceremony. Since I won’t be eating anyway, I will just go up on stage and Gerald can take my seat instead!”

“No way! No way! Absolutely not!”

Jacelyn and the other girls yelled immediately. “If you give up your seat to Gerald, then he will be sitting between Alice and I! Absolutely not! Moreover, we don’t want you to leave, Brother Quinton! We still want to listen to more of your stories and gain

some insight from you!”

Everyone continued speaking, one after the other and this placed Gerald in a very difficult position.

Damn it!

He would definitely take his revenge on them later.

Gerald could not help but feel a little hatred in his heart. He was about to leave at this time so that he did not need to look at their faces anymore. After all, he was already in a bad mood.

At this time, the host’s voice suddenly sounded on stage:

“Quiet! Everyone, please be quiet. Tonight...”

The opening ceremony is about to begin and the host was giving his speech at this time. Everyone quickly

took their own seats and the atmosphere in the banquet hall was very quiet at this time.

Gerald did not have a seat and he was standing awkwardly in the middle of the banquet hall. Naturally, he attracted the attention of many people.

“Oh my god. Look at that person. Why is he just standing there in such an awkward manner?”

“Is he a waiter? No, he doesn't look like a waiter. Just look at the way he's dressed! Do you think that he secretly sneaked in here to steal food and drinks?”

“Hahaha! This is so embarrassing. That poor man has no seat? How did the Ziegler family plan their opening ceremony? Why is their guest standing awkwardly in the center of the banquet hall with no allocated seat?”

A few of the guests started whispering among themselves.

At the same time, at one of the main tables closer to the stage, a group of young men and women were seated together at this time. This table was usually reserved for people with distinguished statuses and strong family backgrounds.

The banquet hall in Grand Marshall Restaurant was very large and even though Quinton was the one who had personally arranged the table for Alice and her friends, he could only get a table in the center of the banquet hall for her.

Therefore, this group of young men and women were obviously very wealthy and powerful.

One of the young men smiled at

another young man who was dressed in white before he said, “Brother Aiden, Sister Elena, look at that! I think that Grand Marshall Restaurant messed up today! Hahaha! Someone had actually come in here to beg for food!”

The young men dressed in white quickly raised his head as he glanced at the direction that his companion was pointing at.

After that, he rubbed his eyes to confirm that he was not seeing things before he exclaimed, “Damn it! It’s Mr. Crawford!”

As soon as she heard the words ‘Mr. Crawford’, Elena, who had always been very cold and indifferent, suddenly raised her head because she was startled. In fact, Elena could still remember how Gerald looked when she saw him the first time.

“It’s really him!” Elena muttered to herself.

Chapter 47

“Oh my god. It really is Mr. Crawford.”

The other young men and women suddenly recognized Gerald at a single glance.

Everyone was nervous and confused at this time.

“Mr. Crawford? What are you talking about? Brother Aiden! That is obviously a beggar. Are you sure...”

Slap!

The young man dressed in white was none other than Aiden. When he saw the young men calling Gerald a beggar, he gave him a slap across the face immediately.

“Damn it! Who are you calling a beggar? Are you tired of living?”

The young men covered his face with his hand with an aggrieved expression on his face.

“Since Mr. Crawford is here, should we go and say hello to him, Brother Aiden?”

Several of the young men spoke up at this time. Gerald was one of the big bosses behind the entire Mayberry Commercial Street and the strength of the Crawford family was even more unimaginable. Whoever could get acquainted with Gerald would definitely be able to soar up into the sky and that person would never be exhausted for any resources in this lifetime. Moreover, Gerald was also the boss of Aiden and his family.

He was incredible.

“Wait a minute! It seems as though

something is wrong!”

Aiden remained calm as he observed the situation at the center of the banquet hall. He could see Gerald standing alone in the center of the banquet hall and some of the girls seated at the table beside him were all laughing at him at this time.

It suddenly became clear to him.

This was because Aiden already understood Gerald’s situation when he sent him back to his campus yesterday.

Gerald had not revealed his identity yet.

Aiden knew this because Gerald would not be so humble and low-key if he had already revealed his identity to his friends and schoolmates. Moreover, if his identity had already been exposed, there would definitely be a number of

bodyguards protecting the entrance and exit of the university. More importantly, Gerald would not even continue studying at Mayberry University.

If they rushed over there right now, they would definitely expose Gerald's identity and this would undoubtedly place a lot of attention on Gerald. Moreover, they might even cause a lot of unforeseen trouble to Gerald. At that time, he would only be stabbing himself in the foot.

Aiden's father was very well versed in reading and handling people and awkward situations and Aiden was not that bad at it too.

“Oh no, Brother Aiden! It seems as though Mr. Crawford is getting ridiculed by those scumbags. This is our chance to step in and assist him! We shouldn't just sit here and watch

them ridicule him, right?” one of the second-generation rich kids said anxiously.

“Of course not! However, you should all remember that you mustn’t expose Mr. Crawford’s true identity. As for what we should do next, you should all just follow in my footsteps!”

Aiden already had a plan in mind and he quickly told his group of friends everything that he knew.

After discovering the truth, the group of people heaved a huge sigh of relief. After all, if they had rushed over to Gerald earlier, they would have already exposed his identity.

As for Gerald, he was already getting ready to leave right then. After all, he was already feeling very embarrassed because everyone was staring at him. Therefore, he turned around as he

prepared to leave the banquet hall.

“Friend, please stay!”

Aiden and his group of friends suddenly stood up at this time and everyone looked towards Aiden at this time.

“Friend, if you don’t mind, why don’t you come over here for a drink instead?”

“Yes, my friend! Come over here and join us for a drink! We have an extra seat here!”

At this time, all of the people with Aiden who were part of the rich second generation also stood up at this time, and one of them was even breaking out in cold sweat.

“Huh? What is happening?”

“The young boss of Imperial Treasure

Pavilion, Mr. Aiden, is actually inviting this beggar over to his table?”

“Yes! Moreover, Mr. Aiden and the rest of the young men and women seated at that table are representing the nine supreme businesses on Mayberry Commercial Street! They are of very noble statuses!”

“Aside from Aiden from the Baker family, even Miss Elena from the Larson family is also sitting at that table now. This...this...”

No one knew what was happening.

The Baker family, the Larson family, and even the Fisher family, who was formerly in charge of Grand Marshall Restaurant, started their businesses entirely on Mayberry Commercial Street and this was how they had made a huge fortune!

They were all very close to Zack!

Each and every one of these young men and women was very distinguished.

Chapter 48

In fact, Xavia, Yuri, Alice, and everyone else were all startled at this moment.

They had obviously already heard of who those young people who were seated at that table were, but they had never had the opportunity to meet them. They were very shocked that those people would actually invite Gerald to sit with them.

At this time, Gerald was also surprised that Aiden, Elena and their friends were all here at the opening ceremony tonight. He had not paid any attention to all the other guests earlier.

However, he suddenly heard their invitation now.

Gerald thought to himself and he knew that if he walked out of the banquet

hall now, everyone would definitely think that he really came here to beg for food! Therefore, he felt that it would be better for him to accept the invitation and go over to sit with Aiden and the rest of the young people instead. At least, he would be able to make those who looked down on him shut up momentarily.

Gerald nodded immediately. “Okay!”

After that, Gerald walked towards the front of the banquet hall, step by step under everyone’s astonished gaze, before he finally sat down in the empty seat between Elena and Aiden.

“Shameless!”

“He really doesn't know his own place!”

“He actually dares to sit at the same table with them! Doesn’t he know his

own status at all?”

“Moreover, he’s sitting so close to our goddess, Elena!”

There were many other second-generation rich kids who were full of envy and hatred at this time.

Alice, Yuri, Xavia and the rest of the group also looked at Quinton in shock before they asked him what exactly was going on!

They were very unhappy that Gerald was currently sitting with those young people. After all, their table was placed at one of the most prestigious positions, all the way up front by the stage, whereas their table was only at the center of the banquet hall.

“So, if someone invited you to sit at the table, do you have to accept the invitation?”

Quinton felt even more uncomfortable because he was actually the main character and he was supposed to be the focus of everyone's attention tonight!

Therefore, Quinton walked over to Aiden and the rest of the young people before he said, "Mr. Aiden, what do you mean by this? How can this young man possibly sit at this table?"

"Why can't he sit at this table? If this friend of ours isn't allowed to sit here, then we're all leaving too!"

Aiden snorted before he stood up directly.

Among the crowd of people, some of the bosses who worked closely with and for Aiden's family also stood up at this time. If Aiden decided to leave, then naturally, they would also follow

in his footsteps and leave the banquet hall immediately.

“This...”

The expression on Quinton’s face was extremely ugly.

It was the opening ceremony for Grand Marshall Restaurant that they had just taken over today and he knew that he could not afford to offend the Baker family.

However, Quinton really could not comprehend why the usually arrogant Aiden would be so polite to Gerald.

“Of course he can sit here! Since you’ve already spoken up, Mr. Aiden, then he’ll naturally be able to sit here!”

Quinton glared angrily at Gerald before he turned around and returned to his own seat.

“Quinton, what’s the situation? What’

s going on? Why did Aiden invite that piece of trash Gerald to sit at that table with them?”

“I’m not sure but I guess it is because he’s unhappy that we got the rights to run the restaurant instead of his family! The Baker family was originally intending to take over the rights to run Grand Marshall Restaurant. However, we managed to get it in the end because my father had put in a lot of efforts and used plenty of connections before he finally succeeded. I think that is the reason why Aiden is holding a grudge against us. However, since it’s still our opening ceremony today, we can’t afford to offend him. After all, the Baker family is a really big and powerful family in Mayberry City.”

“That must be the reason!”

Everyone finally understood what was

going on.

Alice heaved a huge sigh of relief and Xavia finally felt as though she could breathe again.

If Gerald really had a good relationship with Aiden from the Baker family, then Xavia would definitely feel very uncomfortable. Yuri did not even have the right to get to know him, so how could Gerald possibly be friends with someone like Aiden?

On the other hand, Gerald did not bother about what Xavia and the rest of his friends were thinking or saying about him at this time. After being seated at the table, he felt that it was really interesting to look at all the beautiful girls who were already blushing when they saw him.

This was especially so for Elena.

“Unexpectedly, we meet again so

soon?” Gerald said as he smiled.

“Yes, Mr. Crawford. I think this must be fate!” the beautiful girls replied as they looked at Gerald with a sweet expression on their faces.

Elena felt very entangled when she thought of what her father had said to her, earlier this afternoon. She decided to obey her father and she nodded gently at Gerald.

“Mr. Gerald, you don’t have a very good relationship with Quinton, do you?” Aiden suddenly asked at this time as he narrowed his eyes to look at Quinton.

“No, we aren’t close at all!” Gerald replied truthfully.

“That’s great. Mr. Crawford, we actually have a plan to humiliate and destroy the reputation of Quinton and

his family in public today. However, we were all afraid of Uncle Zack so we dared not do anything at all. However, if you're willing to support us and back us up, we can make sure that we destroy Quinton today! Hehehe!" 🗨

Chapter 49

“What’s the plan?” Gerald could not help but ask out of curiosity.

When Quinton came over to talk to Aiden just now, Gerald also noticed that even though Quinton was very polite towards Aiden on the surface, it was obvious that they did not have a good relationship.

Quinton was simply being polite and backing off because of the strength and power of the Baker family.

“Hahaha. I’ll let you watch a video!”

After that, Aiden took out his cell phone before he showed Gerald a video that they had recorded.

It was a video in a big bedroom. At this time, Quinton was walking into the

bedroom with an unconscious woman. This woman looked about thirty years old and she was very beautiful.

As for what happened next, there was really no need to elaborate.

Unfortunately, the video was only three minutes long and Quinton was already done.

Even Gerald felt a little embarrassed after watching the video.

“Why do you want to destroy him? Isn't it normal for young people to pick up girls?” Gerald asked with a bitter smile on his face.

Aiden remained silent for a moment before he said, “Mr. Crawford, yes it is true that we do enjoy picking up girls. However, it is different for Quinton! Do you know who the woman in the video is? She is his stepmother!”

“Damn it!”

Gerald’s eyes widened immediately.

This was too much stimulation.

“Do you really hate him so much that you had him followed and investigated?” Gerald could not help but smile helplessly.

Aiden replied, “Who asked them to break the unspoken rule between all owners of the businesses on Mayberry Commercial Street? The Baker family was originally intending to buy the rights to run the Grand Marshall Restaurant. Moreover, we were already the highest bidder at that time and there is a tacit understanding between all of us who participate in such large auctions. During the last three minutes, we’re usually not allowed to put in any more bids! However, the

Ziegler family placed another bid in the last minute and that was the reason they had won the rights to run the restaurant!”

“Since he started a war with my family, then I will start a war with him!”

Gerald understood that they did not dare to carry out their plan before this because they were afraid that Zack would pursue this matter and hold them responsible for it. After all, it was taboo for business owners on Mayberry Commercial Street to fight among themselves.

“So, you want my acquiescence?”

“Yes! As long as you can back us up and tell Uncle Zack not to blame us, you can just leave the rest to us!”

Gerald did not say anything but he

simply took a sip of red wine from his wine glass.

Aiden instantly understood what he meant and he quickly gave instructions to his younger brother. The younger brother took the cell phone before he said, “Okay, get ready to watch a good show...”

After that, the young boy quickly ran towards the back of the banquet hall.

Since Gerald had no money in the past, he had no choice but to be bullied and humiliated all the time. Why should he continue being bullied by others, now that he was already a rich man?

Therefore, Gerald was more than willing to back Aiden and his friends up.

After all, he found Quinton’s behavior very peculiar and disgusting.

The opening ceremony continued proceeding smoothly. Then, it was finally time for the ribbon-cutting ceremony. As the young owner of Grand Marshall Restaurant, Quinton naturally had to go on stage to cut the ribbon.

“Alice, why don’t you come with me?” Quinton asked as he gently grabbed Alice’s hand.

Many people in the banquet hall were envious of Quinton at this time. Xavia felt especially jealous because she could not understand why she was so unlucky. First, she dated that useless pauper, Gerald. After that, she was dating an ordinary second-generation rich kid like Yuri.

It would be great if she could find a boyfriend like Quinton who had extraordinary wealth and power!

Alice naturally did not turn down Quinton's invitation.

This way, Quinton and Alice held hands as they walked towards the stage. As they were walking past Gerald's table, Alice could not help glancing at Gerald. It felt as though she was trying to show him that no matter where he was, they would always be a gap between them. She was trying to tell Gerald that he could never be compared to them.

Quinton also looked at Gerald in a triumphant manner, as though he was trampling all over Gerald under every one's watchful eyes.

In fact, the reason why Quinton hated Gerald so much was because as he was growing up, his self-esteem had been hurt by another poor man similar to Gerald!

“In the days to come, I’ll make sure that I trample all over you and keep you under my feet! You won’t just be a poor man then!” Quinton thought to himself.

Gerald was still drinking his red wine when Aiden’s younger brother returned to the table. After that, he nodded slightly at Gerald, indicating that the matter had already been resolved and they would just have to wait to watch the good show.

At this time, Gerald looked towards Quinton who was looking very energetic on stage.

Both his father and stepmother were there on stage and Gerald could tell that there was a very abnormal expression on Quinton’s stepmother’s face when she saw Quinton holding Alice’s hand as he led her to the stage.

“Everyone, I want to introduce my girlfriend to you. This is Alice!”

At this time, everyone sitting in the banquet hall were all staring at Alice, who was holding hands with Quinton.

After that, Quinton introduced her to the crowd of people.

Alice had a very beautiful appearance that even Gerald could not deny. It was only natural for Quinton to feel very proud because she was his girlfriend.

“Alice, why don’t you say hello to everyone?” Quinton whispered to Alice.

Alice said nervously, “Hello, everyone. I am Alice!”

“Wow! Beauty, how did you meet Quinton? Or did you decide to start a relationship with him after some sort of memorable encounter?”

“Yes! Tell us about it so that we can learn from Quinton’s experience!”

At this time, there were many second-generation rich kids who knew that it was impossible for them to get close to a magnate like Aiden. Therefore, they decided to suck up to Quinton instead.

Alice ran her fingers through her hair before she said, “I’ve already known Quinton for a long time. Uncle Ziegler and my father used to be comrades in arms. As for the reason why I decided to start a relationship with Quinton, this is solely because he did something for me after he came back to the country and that really moved me deeply!”

“Wow!”

Chapter 50

“It turned out that way. Quinton is really cool! The best way to pursue a girl is to move her!”

Everyone could not help but feel envious as they heard Alice talking about the relationship between Quinton and herself.

Gerald felt a great discomfort in his heart at this time.

“This couple here today are really a picture of happiness! Grand Marshall Restaurant will begin the ribbon-cutting ceremony now. Next, I will show you a message from the chairman and CEO from all over the world. Please take a look at the big screen!”

The host was very lively and he quickly

changed the topic to save time.

The lights dimmed immediately.

Alice was looking at Gerald with a smile on her face as he smiled back at her. In fact, Alice felt that the smile on Gerald's face was just a bitter smile.

Hahaha! He must be green with envy and jealousy!

However, as soon as the video began playing, everyone was shocked. What was playing on the scene was not just a message from the chairman or CEO, but a hotel scene instead!

“Eh?”

Everyone in the audience could not help but watch the video in shock.

“This...this...oh my god!”

After that, everyone watched a scene of Quinton holding a woman as they

walked into the bedroom. Moreover, that woman was not just any woman but she was his stepmother!

Boom!

Everyone in the audience was shocked. At this time, Quinton also had a very ugly expression on his face before he turned pale.

Alice was also dumbfounded.

The most exciting scene on stage was the reaction of Quinton's father and his coquettish stepmother.

“This...you! B*stard! B*stard!”

Quinton's father started yelling at him.

“No, it isn't me! Who did it? Who played the video?”

Quinton was trembling uncontrollably as he spoke.

Even though he was yelling for them to

stop the video, the video continued playing on the big screen.

It was really unsightly.

Alice shook her head in disappointment. She was not only disappointed, but she was also insulted and humiliated on stage! She had just introduced herself as Quinton's girlfriend on stage but now, someone was actually showing everyone a perverted and disgusting video of Quinton. Besides that, there were many reporters from the local news at the banquet hall today.

She, Alice, had already become famous!

How could she possibly be as arrogant as she had been earlier?

“You b*stard!”

Slap!

Alice gave Quinton a tight slap across

his face. He had really lifted her up in the sky before he dropped her to the ground without any warning.

Alice covered her mouth with her hand as she cried and ran out of the banquet hall.

“Alice! Alice!”

Naomi really did not expect the situation to end up like this. She knew that Alice must have felt seriously hurt today and she hurriedly chased after her out of fear that something terrible would happen.

Meanwhile, on stage, Quinton’s father was also hitting Quinton for shaming and humiliating him in public.

Everyone in the banquet hall was watching this scene as excitement filled their hearts.

“Hahaha...”

Aiden smiled as he said, “Are you satisfied, Mr. Crawford? To think that this kid actually dared to tease you in public just now! Moreover, he was also trying to humiliate you by deliberately embarrassing you and placing you in a tough spot! I guess he really did not expect something like this to happen.”

Gerald could only give Aiden a wry smile.

At this time, he glanced at Quinton who was still on stage as he was covering his face with his hands so that the reporters would not be able to take any pictures of him.

After that, Gerald said, “Okay, the excitement is over. It’s time for us to withdraw.”

Gerald did not feel bad for him at all. As he thought about it, he felt that

Quinton really deserved it!

After talking to Aiden and his friends, Gerald decided to go back to Harper and the rest of the group. It did not make sense for him to stay here any longer and he decided to leave the restaurant and take a cab back to the dormitory.

At this time, Yuri happened to drive pass with Xavia and he deliberately slowed down in front of Gerald.

“Oh, it’s not easy to hail a cab at this time of the night, right?” Yuri said in a cold manner. In fact, he originally wanted to appear to be really cool tonight but he did not get to do anything at all.

In fact, he had almost been defeated by Gerald, as Aiden actually invited Gerald to sit at their table. If not for Quinton’s explanation, Yuri and Xavia

would probably not have been able to sleep again that night!

After that, both of them left shamelessly.

“Damn it! What are they trying to prove?” Harper asked angrily.

“Hey! I heard that Yuri made some money again. Wasn't it difficult for him to even raise ten thousand dollars that day? I heard that he got a huge sum of money again today and he bought a lot of gifts for Xavia!”

Benjamin said in a helpless manner.

After that, he could not help himself from sighing out loud.

After receiving a signal from Harper, Benjamin suddenly recalled that Yuri was the one who snatched Gerald's girlfriend from him. Therefore, he did not continue elaborating anymore.

In fact, Gerald was also a little curious as to where Yuri was getting his money from but he could not be bothered to look into it.

At this time, Gerald suddenly received a phone call from Naomi.

“Gerald, where are you? Can you come to Emperor Karaoke Bar? Alice is in trouble!”

Chapter 51

“Oh, Alice is in trouble? That’s fantastic! This isn’t the first time that Alice has targeted Gerald anyway. It seems like there really is a retribution!”

Gerald’s roommates were all gloating at this time.

Harper scratched his head as he said, “But aside from Naomi, Hayley and the rest of the girls had also chased after Alice earlier!”

“Then, what should we do now, Gerald?” Benjamin asked as he looked at Gerald.

Since Naomi was the one who called him, Gerald naturally had to go there. Moreover, all of this was happening in Emperor Karaoke Bar and it was his

own property.

“Well, let’s go and check it out then. After all, we all came out here together!”

Gerald could not be bothered about Alice at all but he was helpless at this time.

The group of boys hailed two cabs before they headed straight to Emperor Karaoke Bar.

At this time, in a private room, there were several bottles of red wine that had been smashed to the ground in front of Alice. Moreover, Alice was also aggressively pouring red wine into her mouth.

“Why? Why is Quinton this kind of person? I thought that he was really a gentleman who had just returned from abroad. He always had such a good

temperament and he's so good at everything that he does! I thought that he would always be good and loyal to me!"

"But why? Why is he such a sick and perverted person?"

Glug. Glug.

Alice raised her head before she took a few sips of red wine before she smashed the bottle of red wine onto the ground immediately!

"Alice, stop breaking the wine bottles already! You've ordered all the most expensive red wines! We don't have enough money to pay for all of this!"

Naomi, Hayley and Jacelyn quickly moved all the remaining unopened bottles of red wine away from Alice.

Today's event had left a great impact on Alice and since it was broadcasted

in public, Alice felt really humiliated and she could not stand it anymore. That was the reason she had chosen to come to the Emperor Karaoke Bar to get herself drunk. She had fallen in love with Quinton here and she wanted to forget him here.

That was also the reason she decided to order the most expensive box of red wine at one go.

After taking a few sips, she would just smash the wine bottle.

“Hahaha. This site belongs to my boyfriend, Quinton. As long as my boyfriend says the word, the boss of Emperor Karaoke Bar will just let us go! So what if I smash a few bottles of wine? Who says that I can’t do it?”

Alice really could not believe that her first boyfriend would turn out to be a scoundrel. She was in disbelief!

Therefore, she really wanted to get drunk and forget everything that happened today.

“Naomi, do you think we should call Quinton now? This red wine costs more than three thousand dollars a bottle! Alice has already broken four bottles and we don't have enough money to pay for all these bottles and the damages!”

“Yes! Call my boyfriend so you can see how amazing he really is!” Alice yelled mockingly.

At this time, the door of the private room was pushed open and Gerald and Harper quickly walked into the room.

Gerald was slightly startled when he saw the mess on the floor. It seemed as though this woman was really crazy when she was upset.

“Gerald, you’re here!”

Naomi hurried over to Gerald. She was really worried and she did not know what to do.

“Hahaha! Did you come over here to make fun of me or to laugh at me?”

Before Gerald could even speak, Alice who was sitting on the sofa was also staring coldly at him as she questioned him.

“Yes, you must be here to laugh at me! Gerald, I know that you hate me for constantly targeting and bullying you. Now that I’m in this situation, you must be the happiest person on earth, right?” ①

“Alice, you really have a very deep misunderstanding about Gerald. I was the one who called him. I told him that something had happened to you and

that you were in trouble, and he rushed over here immediately!”

Naomi hurriedly explained.

“Yes, he came here in a hurry because he wants to mock me!”

Gerald really wanted to leave and if Naomi was not there, he would have left without any hesitation at all.

At this time, someone suddenly pushed the door open. One of the security guards had heard the commotion and he walked into the room immediately.

“What is going on here?” the security guard asked as he stared at them with a cold expression on his face.

What was even more of a coincidence was that this security guard was the exact same security guard that they had encountered during the previous

incident.

Alice could recognize that he was the same security guard and she said, “Who are you to ask me that question? Get out of here! I want you to call your boss over here now!”

Alice was really acting like a crazy person at this time.

“Hahaha. You want me to call my boss here?” the security guard asked as he looked at the shattered wine bottles on the ground. After that, he sneered before he said, “Alright then, it might actually be a good idea for me to call my boss. After all, you are causing a lot of damage to our room! There aren’t many people who actually dare to act like this here...”

The security guard could not help but feel that this group of people were deliberately creating trouble.

“You’d better call your boss now or you might even lose your job otherwise! Do you know who this girl is? She’s Quinton Ziegler’s girlfriend! The Ziegler family owns Grand Marshall Restaurant on Mayberry Commercial Street. Do I need to explain anything else to you?”

Jacelyn was afraid that they would have to pay for the damages and the bottles of red wine. Therefore, she quickly brought up Quinton without even considering Alice’s feelings.

Unexpectedly, the security guard had a cold expression on his face as he said, “Yes, I know the Ziegler family and I know that they have recently gotten the rights to run the Grand Marshall Restaurant, but what has that got to do with me? Do you really think that you can come to Emperor Karaoke Bar and cause trouble just because you’re

friends with the Ziegler family? They are nothing compared to Brother Flynn!”

Jacelyn really did not expect the security guard to be unmoved even after she brought up Quinton’s name.

“Quinton was the one who made the phone call to Mr. Flynn, asking him to apologize to us and let us go the last time! I remember that you were also here that night!”

Jacelyn suddenly felt that something was seriously wrong.

“What? Miss, I think you must have made a mistake. You said that the Ziegler family gave us a call? Even if they had really called, do you think a petty ant like them would be able to make Brother Flynn bow down to them?”

After Jacelyn’s reminder, the security

guard finally remembered that this was the same group of people who smashed the arowana fish tank the last time. At this time, his tone eased a little.

After listening to this conversation, Alice finally sobered up a little. The meaning behind the security guard's words were obvious. The Ziegler family meant nothing to him at all.

So, why should Flynn be bothered by them?

Even though the Ziegler family was powerful, they obviously could not beat Flynn. How could they possibly make Flynn get on his knees?

“Beauties, I think that you must have made a mistake. Let me tell you the truth. The reason Brother Flynn decided to let you guys go the other day was because he received a phone

call from our mysterious boss. This has nothing to do with the Ziegler family at all...hahaha!”

“Mysterious boss?” Alice asked as she took a deep breath.

It seemed as though she had been mistaken the whole time! She had even agreed to become Quinton’s girlfriend because she was moved and deeply touched by what he had done for her.

No! How could this be true?

Alice immediately took out her cell phone before she called Quinton. She had to wait for a long time before Quinton finally picked up the phone. It was very noisy and it seemed as though there was still a huge commotion over there.

“Alice, I was wrong. I know that I’m in the wrong. Please forgive me...”

“Quinton, there’s something I want to ask you. Did you or did you not ask your father to call Mr. Lexington to apologize to us at Emperor Karaoke Bar? Did your father ask him to bow down and apologize to us that night?” Alice asked Quinton the question coldly over the phone.

“Ahh? Mr. Lexington? He bowed down and apologized to you? How could that be possible? Mr. Lexington is a close friend of Mr. Lyle. How could he possibly...”

“I understand now!”

Chapter 52

Alice hung up the phone immediately.

This misunderstanding was really too much. At first, Alice had truly believed that it was Quinton.

Alice did not question Quinton regarding this matter in detail because she did not want Quinton to feel that she had agreed to get into a relationship with him simply because she was feeling grateful toward him for his help.

Now, everything was clear.

Quinton had not resolved this matter at all. So, who could it have possibly been?

At this time...

The security guard suddenly received a

call from his headset. There was a surprised expression on his face as he replied with three respectful 'yes's.

His face turned pale immediately.

Right afterward, the security guard bent over before he bowed and said, "Dear ladies, I am really sorry. I made a mistake. Your consumption here tonight is all free. You... you can leave now!"

Upon saying that, the security guard remained bent over and did not dare to straighten his back at all.

"This..."

Alice and the rest of the girls were all stunned.

This scene was exactly the same as the last time, aside from the fact that Flynn had not made an appearance here today.

Who was the one who had called for help? Who had this kind of power?

Naomi was also extremely surprised. “I think we should head back to the campus first. We will discuss this matter after we get back to the dormitory.”

Then, Naomi looked at Alice with a worried expression on her face.

“Mm... let’s go back first.”

Alice was very confused at this time.

What was the problem?

Who was the one who had been helping them all along?

Everyone was ready to leave the karaoke bar at this time.

“Eh? Where is Gerald?”

Naomi wanted to look for Gerald, but

she realized that Gerald was nowhere to be found at all.

“Yes! Where is that Gerald? D*mn it! He was just standing behind me just now!”

“Hmph! I bet he ran away again because he’s afraid that he would have to fork out some money. Isn’t this the same as last time? As soon as he realized that something was wrong, he hurriedly came up with an excuse to leave and go to the bathroom. He only dared to come back after we had already resolved the problem!” Jacelyn said in contempt.

“No! Gerald is not that kind of person!”

Naomi defended Gerald before she continued looking around for him.

Just then, Gerald suddenly opened the

door and came into the room.

At the same time, he was putting his cell phone back into his pocket.

“Is everything settled? If everything has been settled, let’s leave now. I’ve called for three cabs and they’re already waiting outside!”

Gerald spoke to the group of people lightly.

Then, he turned around and left the room.

Everyone in the private room was startled, especially Alice.

She could feel her heart beating uncontrollably.

Gerald had already called for three cabs for them. This indicated that he already knew that everything would be alright.

It was the same situation as the last time when Gerald had secretly run out during the commotion.

When he came back, everything had already been resolved.

Was this simply a coincidence?

Could it be... that the person who had called for help... was none other than Gerald?

How could that be possible?!

“Gerald, stop right there! Tell us the truth now!”

Alice chased after Gerald immediately. At this time, there were already three cabs waiting for them outside the karaoke bar.

Alice ran toward Gerald as she demanded answers.

“The truth?” Gerald asked.

He was already very disappointed with Alice, and he knew that it was impossible for both of them to even become friends at this point. So, why was she constantly pestering him?

“I am asking whether you were the one who made the phone call and requested for help. Was it you?”

Alice was very nervous at this time.

This was because she felt as though everything was connected. From the expensive fifty-five thousand dollar Hermes bag to the exclusive invitation to the manor, Gerald being invited to sit with Aiden and the rest of the group, and also the attitude of the security guard at the Emperor Karaoke Bar just now!

Everything seemed to revolve around Gerald.

Had Gerald really gained all those favors just because he had saved Zack's daughter? Regardless, wouldn't there be a time when the favor would have already been fully repaid?

Alice was very scared. She was afraid that she had been hating on someone who was wealthy and powerful all along.

She would not know how to face the consequences then.

"Was it you?" Alice asked anxiously.

"If you hoped that it was me, then it was me. If you hoped that it was not me, then it was not me. Hahaha..."

Gerald replied indifferently before he turned around and got into one of the cabs.

Meanwhile, Jacelyn and the rest of the

girls had also happened to overhear the conversation between Alice and Gerald, and they were all shocked.

Oh my! Was it really possible that all of this was because of Gerald?

He... wasn't he just a pauper?

Alice was in tears at this time because she did not know what else to think.

Finally, Jacelyn, Naomi, and the other girls dragged Alice into the cab.

“Alice, are you okay? Gerald is a good person. Even though he might be poor, he is still a very good person. Don't think too much about it!” Naomi persuaded Alice helplessly.

“No! I'm not thinking too much...”

Alice suddenly raised her head as she looked at Naomi and Jacelyn.

“Do you still remember what I told you

today? I told you that seventy percent of the Mayberry Commercial Street was owned by a young boss. I even told you that this young man was very humble and low-key, and even though I tried searching, there was no information about him at all on the internet...”

“Of course I remember. You said that the young man’s last name was Crawford. Everyone calls him Mr. Crawford... ahh! Crawford?”

Jacelyn was in shock as she seemed to have thought of something at this point!

“Could Mr. Crawford actually be Gerald Crawford?”

This... how could it be possible?

All the girls, including Jacelyn, turned pale immediately.

If Gerald was indeed the Mr. Crawford that everyone was talking about, a lot of things would make perfect sense.

Nonetheless, if this was true, then Jacelyn wanted to die immediately!

She wanted to hit the wall because she was filled with regrets!

These girls were always like that.

“Alice, I think all of you are thinking too much. If Gerald is really the same Mr. Crawford that everyone is talking about, why would he be living off the subsidy that he receives?”

Naomi quickly assured and comforted Alice when she saw the pale and frightened expression on her face.

“Yes, yes...”

Alice simply nodded, but she had already made up her mind. She was

going to investigate and look into this matter because she had to uncover the truth...

Chapter 53

After returning to the dormitory, Gerald spent the entire night quietly looking through the test questions for test subject one.

In the morning the next day, Gerald originally planned to go to the venue for test subject two.

At this time, he suddenly received a text message from his sister:

“Gerald, there are less than three days to the end of the month. I just checked and I realized that you only spent fifty-five thousand dollars out of the three million dollars in the black gold card. If you do not spend all the money by the end of the month, the three million dollars will expire...”

Gerald was taken aback when he

realized that it was already the end of the month. He had three million dollars in his black gold card, but he had not used any more of the money in the card aside from the fifty-five million dollars that he had used to buy the limited edition Hermes bag. 2

According to his sister, if he did not use the money, the three million dollars would expire and go to waste.

No, he had to spend the entirety of the three million dollars!

Gerald felt very distressed when he realized that the deadline for the three million dollars was coming soon.

Gerald naturally had an idea about what he wanted to spend the money on. He wanted to buy one of his favorite things in the world. A car!

Therefore, Gerald got up early before

he headed over to Mayberry Automobile City.

He wandered and walked around for a long time.

However, he could not help but feel a little disappointed.

There were too few luxury cars that were worth more than one and a half million dollars! Moreover, most of the luxury car shops did not have ready stock for luxury cars.

“How much is the most expensive luxury car in your shop? It would be best if I can get the car by the end of the month with all of the completed forms and procedures.”

At this time, Gerald had just stopped by a BMW shop.

However, it was a pity that the only most expensive car in this BMW shop

that could be delivered and handed over to Gerald by the end of the month was just worth a mere three hundred to four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. That was too cheap. He had to buy at least seven or eight of those cars to use up the money in his black gold card.

Still, why would he buy so many cars for himself?

Gerald scratched his head anxiously.

“Sir, this is the most expensive luxury car range in our shop. However, I would like to suggest that you take a look at the domestically produced BMW 3 Series instead. The lowest price for a fully equipped BMW 3 Series is only about thirty thousand dollars...”

The salesgirl at the BMW shop did not even bother to hide her contempt.

She simply did not show it through her

language.

She could not understand why someone who was dressed in such cheap and casual clothing would actually be asking for the most expensive car in the shop. She never expected to run into such a troublemaker so early in the morning.

The salesgirl was rather upset. Even if she recommended him the cheapest car in the shop, he might not even be able to afford it.

“Um... thirty thousand dollars? It's too cheap. Forget it. I'll go and look somewhere else...” Gerald sighed before leaving the shop with a disappointed expression on his face.

“D*mn you! You're insane!”

The salesgirl was rendered speechless as she stared at Gerald who was

walking away from the BMW shop. Right after, she dropped the professional smile on her face before cursing at Gerald unceremoniously.

Gerald truly did not expect that he would be regarded as a lunatic. He simply wanted to look for the most expensive luxury car that he could find so that he could use up the money in his card.

Fortunately, as he continued looking around, Gerald found a Lamborghini shop!

Lamborghini was considered one of the leading brands for sports cars.

Even the cheapest Lamborghini sports car would have to cost more than a million dollars!

In the past, Gerald could only look at all these sports cars in a magazine, but

now, he could actually afford to buy one for himself.

Gerald felt as though he was dreaming at this time!

Presently, there was a super luxurious sports car that had been produced by Lamborghini called the Reventon. The most expensive and premium version of the Revention would cost at least two million and six hundred thousand dollars. Most importantly, the Lamborghini shop had ready stock, and Gerald could take the car home immediately.

At this time, Gerald ignored the contemptuous look on the salesgirl's face as he sat inside the car to experience what it felt like.

“My dear, it's the Reventon! What a cool car! Why don't we sit inside and experience what it feels like?”

At this time, a young couple who were holding hands walked into the Lamborghini shop.

The couple was dressed in branded clothing, and anyone could tell that they were wealthy from a single glance.

“Didn’t you say that you wanted to come and see the Gallardo? The Reventon is too expensive. Even the cheapest version would cost at least two million dollars. Even if I could see or experience it, I cannot afford to buy it!”

The young man glanced at the watch on his wrist as he smiled helplessly.

“It’s okay even if we don’t buy it. I just want to experience what it feels like to sit in the Reventon! This is the most luxurious and expensive car produced by Lamborghini!” The girl replied in a

coquettish manner.

Chapter 54

The salesgirl who was about to drive Gerald away had already set her sights on the young couple at this time.

She could tell that they were wearing branded clothes worth thousands of dollars, and they were definitely from a rich and wealthy family.

Moreover, this young couple was here to buy the Gallardo. This meant that they could definitely afford to buy a Lamborghini today. ❶

The salesgirl simply felt that Gerald was just a poor boy who was sitting inside the Reventon to gain some insight, and he definitely would not be able to afford to buy a car here today. He was really thick-skinned! ❶

“Handsome, beauty, you truly have

good taste. My name is Vanessa. How can I help you?” Vanessa asked respectfully.

“Oh, we originally came here because we wanted to take the Lamborghini Gallardo for a test-drive. However, my girlfriend saw the Reventon and wants to try and test-drive the Reventon instead. If you do not mind, we would like to pay for the test-drive deposit...” the young man replied as he smiled.

“Yes, of course you can bring it for a test-drive. As for the test-drive deposit, you don’t have to worry about it. I will waive it just for you...”

After all, this young couple really looked like they were here to buy a car today. The salesgirl could tell at a single glance that the watch on the young man’s wrist was already worth more than fifteen thousand dollars.

Vanessa hurriedly laughed at this time.

“Hm... but it seems as though there is a customer in the car...” the young man replied with a bitter smile on his face.

“Ahh? Oh! Sorry, sir. That man is not a customer. I will ask him to get out of the car right now!”

The salesgirl knew that she had to weigh the pros and cons now!

As long as she served this young couple well, they would probably end up buying the Gallardo, which was sold at the price of four hundred and fifty thousand dollars! At the very least, they would end up buying an ordinary Lamborghini!

Anything would be better than wasting her precious time on this pauper.

“Excuse me, sir. If you are not going to buy this car, please get out of the car

immediately!”

Vanessa opened the car door and spoke to Gerald in a very cold tone. At this time, Gerald was still studying the interior of the car.

However, the eviction order had already been issued.

“I did not say that I was not going to buy it. I am just taking a look at it first ...” Gerald truly liked the car and wanted to look at its every detail.

‘Do I look like I care if you are going to buy the car or not?!’ As Vanessa glanced at Gerald and the way he was dressed, she really could not comprehend how he could actually have the courage to step into a Lamborghini shop just to look at the cars.

Even if he really wanted to look at cars,

he should just go to an ordinary BMW shop.

However, since Gerald was already in the Lamborghini shop, he was also considered a customer, and Vanessa could not be too rude or mean to him.

“Ahh! Oh my God! Why is someone like this looking around in a Lamborghini shop? I instantly feel as though this luxury sports car is so low-grade and cheap now!”

The woman in the young man's arms covered her mouth with her hand as she exclaimed in surprise.

Both of them had been in a very good mood earlier because they felt that the people who could actually step into a Lamborghini shop were all wealthy and powerful figures in Mayberry City, such as themselves.

Even if they did not know each other,

they could understand one another and gradually become friends.

However, they never expected to see someone like Gerald in the car after Vanessa had opened the car door.

The young couple was suddenly very disappointed.

This was especially so for the young woman, and she did not even bother to hide the look of contempt on her face.

“Yes. Miss Vanessa, is your Lamborghini shop really so lenient with its customers? Why did you let someone like this into your shop? To think that you actually even allowed him to sit in the most luxurious Reventon?” ❶

The young man was very shocked, and he did not even bother to take a look at Gerald at all.

This was because he felt that Gerald was simply not from the same class and status as him.

Moreover, he was also feeling a little angry. He felt that he was losing face in front of his girlfriend because a pauper like Gerald was able to sit in a luxurious car such as the Reventon.

The reason why he brought his girlfriend to the Lamborghini shop today was just so he could show off!

Vanessa could not help but feel a little anxious when she heard the young man's words.

At this time, Gerald was still looking at the interior of the car, and he was checking out the smart console.

“Get out of the car now!”

Vanessa yelled as she reached out her

hand and grabbed Gerald by his collar.
She wanted to pull Gerald out of the car

...

Chapter 55

Vanessa really wanted to earn the business transaction from the young couple.

Therefore, she subconsciously used a little too much strength.

Gerald had not expected Vanessa to be so rude and rough with him. At this time, he accidentally bumped his head against the car, and it was very painful.

“If you refuse to step out of the car, I will call for security immediately!”

Vanessa yelled as she frowned.

Gerald stepped out of the car as he held onto his head.

D*mn it. He really did not expect to be dragged out of the car by this woman when he was still observing the

interior of the car.

“I came here to buy a car, so why can’t I take a look at it?!” To be honest, Gerald was holding in his anger right then.

“Buy a car?! What kind of car do you think you will be able to afford to buy from our shop? I simply allowed you to come in to take a look at the cars, but you actually think that you really belong here now!”

Vanessa was very rude and cold toward Gerald in an attempt to please the young couple that was standing behind her at this time.

The commotion attracted the attention of many onlookers around the automobile shop.

However, the young couple was not done complaining.

“Husband, since that pauper sat inside a Lamborghini, I do not want to buy a Lamborghini anymore! Ahh! This is such a disappointment!”

The young woman continued adding fuel to the fire.

The Reventon was certainly not a car that they could afford to buy.

However, it was also good enough if they could afford to buy the Gallardo.

In fact, the woman felt that it would be a shame if she did not get to experience and test-drive this famous luxury car for herself.

After all, everyone had a vain side to themselves. No matter whether they were rich or poor, it seemed as though they would not be able to reflect on how awesome they were if they did not belittle others.

Vanessa bowed slightly in front of the young man and woman. “Sorry, I will handle this matter right away!”

She truly regretted allowing that pauper to step into their Lamborghini shop!

When Vanessa turned around, she realized that Gerald had already left.

However, he was not walking toward the door.

Instead, he was heading directly toward the manager’s room.

“That’s the manager’s room! What are you trying to do?! Come back here!”

Vanessa yelled as she stomped her feet angrily.

What did he want?

First, he had tried to cause trouble

here, and after creating a series of problems, the main problem was himself!

Now, Vanessa was certain that Gerald was going to the manager's office to report her.

Under pressure from the customer, the manager would surely blame her for causing so much trouble!

Also, it would be terrible if she could not seal the deal with this couple today.

However, it was too late for her to chase after Gerald now. By this time, Gerald had already walked into the manager's office.

“Miss Vanessa, don't worry. We are definitely going to buy the Gallardo today. Even if that man really reports you, I have a way to make sure that your manager does not punish you!”

The young man chuckled as he spoke.

“Thank you, sir!” Vanessa quickly bowed to express her gratitude.

At the same time, Gerald was still rubbing his aching head as he stepped inside the manager’s office.

There was a middle-aged man who was carefully analyzing and checking through the year’s sales report in the office at that moment.

He was slightly taken aback when he saw Gerald walking into his office.

After that, he stood up immediately.

This young man did not dress in an outstanding manner, but as the manager of the shop, he had to have an extraordinary temper.

Moreover, the middle-aged man could not help but notice the sharpness in

the young man's eyes.

Therefore, he did not dare to be too frivolous.

“Sir, what can I do for you?”

“I came here to buy a car, but your salesgirl refused to allow me to take a look at the interior of the car. She even used violence on me! Is this the service attitude that employees of your shop have?”

Gerald confronted the manager directly.

To be honest, after hitting one wall after the other today, Gerald was already starting to get a little impatient. He felt even more unhappy and embarrassed when the salesgirl had dragged him out of the car by force.

Most importantly, he had to buy a car today.

“Is that so? Sir, may I know which car you were interested in?”

The middle-aged man was already mature and experienced, and he could tell at a single glance that someone dressed so casually would usually not be able to afford to buy a Lamborghini. Therefore, it was normal and nothing out of the ordinary if the salesgirl despised and looked down on him.

Therefore, the manager assumed that Gerald was only here to make a report because he wanted to save face.

That was the reason why the manager immediately asked Gerald which car he had been interested in.

“The Reventon sports car that is worth two million and six hundred thousand dollars!” Gerald replied lightly.

“Hahaha. Sir, that car...”

Chapter 56

Smack!

Before the middle-aged man could even finish his sentence, Gerald immediately placed his black gold card on the table.

Upon picking it up, the manager took a closer look at the black gold card, and the expression on his face changed immediately.

He obviously knew about the black gold card.

Only a few people in this world could afford to own this card.

“There is basically a balance of approximately three million dollars in this black gold card. Isn’t that more than enough for me to buy the

Reventon?” Gerald asked casually.

“Yes, that is naturally more than enough money!”

However, even though he was replying to Gerald’s question, the middle-aged manager was still a little skeptical at this time.

No matter how he looked at it, the person standing in front of him did not look like the holder of this black gold card at all.

Could he have picked up this card?

Immediately after that, the middle-aged man flashed an apologetic smile at Gerald.

Then, he immediately turned on a device before swiping the black gold card on it.

In an instant, a string of messages

appeared on his computer.

“What is your name, sir?”

The middle-aged manager asked pleasantly and respectfully.

“Gerald Crawford.”

“Mr. Crawford, I am so sorry for being too presumptuous earlier. Please forgive me for my behavior.”

As soon as he spoke, the middle-aged manager walked around the table toward Gerald before bowing slightly in front of him.

“My name is Wilson, and I will serve you wholeheartedly, Mr. Crawford!”

Wilson was already breaking out in cold sweat after confirming the owner of the black gold card and Gerald’s identity.

The young man standing in front of

him was indeed the owner of the gold black card even though he was dressed so casually.

He must come from a very wealthy and powerful family.

This was just a car that was worth about two and a half million dollars. Wilson knew that as the holder of the black gold card, Gerald would definitely be able to afford to buy a car that was worth fifteen million dollars if he wanted to.

D*mn it! Which one of the salesgirls actually had such bad foresight to have offended such a powerful man?!

“I would like to settle all the documents and procedures immediately because I intend to take that Reventon home today. Thank you for the trouble, Manager Wilson.”

Gerald spoke to Wilson politely

because he saw that the manager's attitude was pretty good.

Then, Gerald turned around and walked out of his office.

“Yes, definitely, Mr. Crawford!”

Wilson wiped the sweat off from his forehead before he took the black gold card in his hand and contacted the financial manager.

When Gerald came out of the manager's office, Vanessa was still showing the young couple the Reventon.

Even though she knew that the young couple would not be able to afford to buy the car, as a potential customer, Vanessa naturally had to serve them to the best of her ability.

She even took the time to explain all the specific details of the car to them.

“Wow, husband! This car is really so

cool and amazing! It's no wonder why this car is worth two million and six hundred thousand dollars. Husband, when can we afford to buy this car?" The woman asked as she sat inside the Reventon, clearly already in love with this sports car.

The external appearance of the car was already so cool, but the interior of the car was even more impressive. It was fully automated, intelligent and it had all the top luxury configurations set in it.

The woman could not help but exclaim in joy!

"Well, you will have to wait for me to inherit all of my family's property from my father..." the young man replied with a wry smile on his face.

"I don't care, husband. Anyway, I want to own this sports car one day! Eh?"

Husband, look! That pauper is here to look at the sports car again!”

The woman started complaining in a coquettish and spoiled manner.

When she turned around, she noticed that Gerald, who had left earlier, had already returned.

Moreover, he was even checking out the headlights of the car right now.

At this time, Vanessa and the young man also saw Gerald standing near the Reventon.

Vanessa became very anxious at this time. “Hey! What are you doing here again? Didn’t I ask you to leave? Did you think that I would be afraid of you just because you reported me to my manager?”

“Exactly! Some people are just too vain for their own good. They do not even

know their own place...” The young man said as he raised his watch once again.

Gerald looked at Vanessa coldly as he said, “Miss, your job scope does not only encompass the sales industry, but you are also in the service industry. If you find out one day that the person you were trying to drive out was in actual fact one your biggest customer, wouldn’t you feel ashamed of yourself?”

“Hahaha! You are such a funny and ridiculous person. Based on your ability? Very well, then. I will wait for that day to come. Now, can you leave this shop this instant?”

Vanessa stared at Gerald as though he was a mentally retarded person. The contempt and disgust in her eyes were self-evident.

Gerald nodded helplessly before he

said, “You do not need to wait for that day to come. You can already feel ashamed of yourself now.”

“Mr. Crawford, I have already called all the relevant financial personnel who will complete all the form and documentation procedures for you. I promise that you will definitely be able to pick your car up today!”

Just then, Manager Wilson led a group of people with him, and they were carrying all sorts of large and small instruments as they hurried toward Gerald.

Vanessa’s eyes widened in shock, and the young couple who were standing at the side also had an incredulous look on their faces as they witnessed the scene in front of them...

Chapter 57

”Manager Wilson, what’s going on?”

Vanessa could not react at all for a moment.

However, her instincts told her that she might have done something that would make her regret for life.

Thus, Vanessa hurriedly stepped forward as she asked the manager the question.

“Get out of my way now! I will settle this with you later!”

Wilson reprimanded Vanessa as he glared at her furiously.

At this time, the financial manager and the handling clerk also came in behind him, and they were all looking at Gerald with a polite and respectful

expression on their faces.

Vanessa was completely dumbfounded. She truly thought that Gerald was nothing but just a miserable pauper.

She assumed that Gerald only came here to look at the Lamborghinis that he could never afford to buy.

Therefore, in an effort not to offend the young couple who could actually afford to buy a Lamborghini, Vanessa had not hesitated to offend this young man whom she thought was a pauper.

But how could a pauper possibly make her manager act this way? Was he truly going to buy the Reventon?

Oh my God. How wealthy was he?!

The young couple was in shock at the moment.

The young man felt as though he had

been greatly humiliated. “Manager, I would advise you to figure out that I am your real customer!”

“Yes! We are going to buy the Gallardo from this young lady today. If you continue treating her like this, we might change our mind and choose not to buy from your shop anymore!” The woman also yelled as she tried to speak up for Vanessa.

“I do not care whether you want to buy a car from us or not. And you, woman! Who allowed you to sit inside the Reventon? I want you to get out of that car right now!”

At this time, Wilson was thinking to himself that this young couple was nobodies compared to the holder of a black gold card.

The young woman was sitting at the driver’s seat inside the Reventon as

she tried to experience what it felt like.

“I...” Her feminine face turned pale as soon as she heard Wilson’s eviction order.

Wilson smiled before he looked at Gerald and said, “Mr. Crawford, look. Next...”

Gerald knew that he was asking if they could begin with the formalities.

Therefore, he simply nodded as he took the black gold card in his hand.

Then, Gerald aimed the black gold card at the sensor on the equipment before he input his password directly.

Ding!

“Two million and seven hundred thousand dollars have been credited!”

A system prompt sounded immediately.

“What?!”

Right then and there, everyone present, including all the other people who were looking at cars in the Lamborghini shop, were all surprised.

This young man had just spent two million and seven hundred thousand dollars to buy the most expensive luxury sports car produced by Lamborghini!

Tyrant!

“Who is this young man? His appearance and clothes looked so shabby. I thought he only came here to look around. Oh my God. Who would have ever expected him to be the real deal instead?”

“He looks like he is just a college student! Do you think he won all that money from the lottery? Oh my God!

How much did he win? It must not be less than fifteen million dollars!”

“Oh my! I wonder if that young man already has a girlfriend or not?

Otherwise, I will introduce my sister to him!”

“...”

There was a slight commotion in the Lamborghini shop at this time, and everyone had focused their attention on Gerald.

Gerald could feel his face burning red.

On the other side, the young couple was so ashamed that they did not know what to do or where to hide their faces at all.

The car that Gerald had just bought was easily worth six Gallardos.

They had even tried to drive Gerald out

of the Lamborghini shop not too long ago, and could not help but feel a little embarrassed as they thought about it.

“Madam, please make way for me. I want to have a look at the interior of my car again...”

Gerald walked toward the car door as he watched the young woman reluctantly make her way out of the car.

“Ahh... I... I...” She had really wanted to test-drive the car and bring it out on the road. When that happened, everyone’s eyes would surely be fixed on her!

That was all she wanted. Everyone’s attention and envy.

However, her boyfriend could only afford to buy a Gallardo. She was truly dying with envy at this time. Ahh!

The young woman quickly ran out of

the Lamborghini shop because she felt very ashamed and embarrassed.

Everyone was waiting for Gerald to be done inspecting his car.

After a short while, Gerald was finally done looking at the interior of his car, and he stepped out of the car.

Chapter 58

By this time, Wilson was also done with all the verification and transfer documents.

“Mr. Crawford, this is your car key and my business card. From now on, please do not hesitate to ask me for anything if you have any special requests. Even if it has nothing to do with cars at all, you can always ask for my help!”

Wilson said respectfully.

This was because Gerald meant more to him than just a regular customer who was buying a car. He knew that Gerald came from a very wealthy and powerful family.

Wilson felt that he would not lose out if he got acquainted with Mr. Crawford.

“Okay, thank you, Manager Wilson. To

be honest, there is something that I would like to ask of you if it is not too much trouble, Manager Wilson.”

Gerald said with a smile on his face.

“Yes, please. Just give me your instructions!”

“Please, can you get someone to help me drive this car back? Hahaha.

Actually, I have not gotten my driver’s license yet...”

“Oh! If that is the case, I will do it for you right away!”

“Mr. Crawford, why don’t I drive the car back for you?”

“Mr. Crawford, I can drive the car back for you too! I have already obtained my driver’s license for more than two to three years!”

“Mr. Crawford, which driving school are you studying at?”

Immediately after his words fell, a crowd of people quickly gathered around Gerald as they grabbed his arms frantically.

They kept asking Gerald about which university he was studying at and which driving school he was taking classes at.

Gerald was prevaricated with his replies. Fortunately, Wilson was very sharp and alert, and he quickly offered to personally drive Gerald back.

At this time, Vanessa was standing by the door as she glanced at Gerald and the crowd of people. She was biting her lips, filled with regrets. She truly wished that she could slap herself in the face!

She had actually looked down on and despised someone, but unexpectedly,

that person had turned out to be the true king!

Vanessa could not help but slump to the ground as she thought about her actions. Her career was surely over!

However, Gerald did not ask Wilson to drive him back to the campus.

After all, this was such a cool and luxurious Lamborghini. Even when they were driving on the road, a crowd of people was already staring at his car.

If he were to drive this car into the campus, he would definitely attract too much attention.

That would be too high-profile.

It would feel as though Gerald was trying to show off his wealth.

Gerald hated people who were arrogant and enjoyed showing off their

wealth the most.

Therefore, Gerald asked Wilson to park his car at a carpark that was located not too far from their campus.

Then, he asked Wilson to take a cab back to the Lamborghini shop.

Alas, Gerald had bought a car but he was too embarrassed to drive it. This was really so ridiculous!

Still, Gerald was very satisfied with this car, and he felt as though he was dreaming.

After putting away his car key, Gerald felt a little thirsty and decided to head toward the shop next to the campus to buy a cup of milk tea.

“If you do not have cash on you, you can use electronic payment instead!”

“Sorry, boss. My cell phone is dead,

and I forgot to bring my wallet here with me. Otherwise, can you allow me to leave the cups of milk tea here first? I will return to the dormitory to get my wallet before I come back to grab these milk teas...”

As soon as Gerald arrived at the shop, he saw a girl holding a bag of milk tea as she spoke to the boss.

It seemed as though the girl had only realized that she did not bring her wallet out with her after she was done purchasing the milk tea. Moreover, her cell phone was out of battery and she could not pay using electronic payment either. This was indeed quite embarrassing.

However, after looking at the girl's profile, Gerald was a little startled.

“Huh? It's her?” Gerald was a little surprised.

She was the girl he had met when Whitney had instructed him to clean up the auditorium the last time. At that time, Gerald had accidentally soiled and dirtied her white shoes when he was too engrossed in Victor's speech about buying a car.

Gerald could remember her clearly because she was not only very beautiful, but she was also non-judgmental at all, unlike Whitney. She was very demure and nice.

Therefore, Gerald had a very deep impression of her. He could even remember her name clearly. Mila Smith!

“Young sister, don't make this kind of joke. You bought six cups of milk tea in one go and even took a few sips of one of the milk teas. If you leave them here and do not come back for it, what am I

supposed to do with all these milk teas?! Who am I supposed to collect the money from, then? Miss, I am just running a small business here. So, please do not make things difficult for me!”

The male boss inside said helplessly.

At this time, Mila had a very anxious expression on her face as she frantically wiped the sweat off her forehead.

“How much is it? I will pay for her...”

Just as Mila was feeling very flustered, a voice suddenly rang behind her ears.

Mila heaved a sigh of relief before she turned around to see who had come to her rescue. As soon as she saw Gerald, she smiled unexpectedly.

“It’s you?”

“Yes. It seems as though we meet

again!” Gerald smiled and could not stop his face from turning red...

Chapter 59

”Thank you so much for your help. I can’t believe I forgot to bring my wallet out!” Mila said as she smiled.

She did not directly refuse Gerald’s offer to pay on her behalf, and she was also very polite.

She was a very kind and generous girl.

Mila was a little surprised to run into Gerald today.

Still, Mila had a deep impression of Gerald after running into him at the auditorium the last time.

She recalled that this student had been very indifferent and was not affected at all even though everyone had been ridiculing and humiliating him at that time.

“You are welcome,” Gerald replied as he smiled.

“Don’t worry, I will definitely return the money to you as soon as I get my wallet. By the way, do you have an electronic wallet? If you have one, I can transfer the money to you through electronic payment directly...”

“Yes!” Gerald did not push back and forth either. Even though the girl before him was very beautiful, it was still a very happy meeting.

Furthermore, he did not have the habit of beating around the bush.

Under normal circumstances, any other ordinary guy in this situation would definitely have insisted that the girl did not need to return the money and could just take it as a treat from them.

Perhaps, they would even try to invite her out to dinner and try to befriend her or something like that.

However, Gerald had a very straight character and had always been this way. Since Mila wanted to return the money to him, he had no reason to turn down her request.

“I will go back to my dormitory now and transfer the money back to you later in the evening! Thank you for your help today. My name is Mila Smith!”

“My name is Gerald Crawford!” Gerald replied as he smiled.

After that, Mila waved at Gerald before she left in a hurry.

“She truly is very beautiful...” Gerald muttered to himself as he stared at her back.

Hey! When did he become such a fool?

With a faint smile on his face, Gerald turned around and picked up his milk tea before he decided to walk toward his car and appreciate it a little longer.

This was the first time he had ever bought a car for himself, and he would never have dreamt that he would ever be able to own this car. Therefore, he was very excited.

“Wow! Come and take a look at this! What kind of car is this?”

“Oh my God! It’s a Lamborghini sports car! It’s really too cool. This car should be worth a few million dollars, right?”

“This is the Reventon! It’s one of Lamborghini’s most expensive luxury sports car! It’s priced at more than two and a half million dollars! Wow. He must be an extremely wealthy

person!?”

When Gerald arrived at his car, he was shocked to see that there were already many people surrounding his car at this time.

Most of them were girls, but there were also a few boys there.

They were all staring at his car in awe, and everyone was also having an enthusiastic discussion about the car.

A lot of the girls were extremely attracted to the car, and their eyes shone brightly as they stared at the car.

“Wow! This cool sports car is worth more than two and a half million dollars. I would be willing to die if I could just sit in this car for a short while!”

“I can't help but wonder which rich man owns this car? Is there such a

wealthy person in Mayberry University? If there is, I would really love to become his girlfriend!”

“Come, come, hurry up and take a picture for me! I really want to take a picture with the car!”

Click! Click!

The sound of the camera shutters rang continuously.

Some girls also wanted to take pictures with the car but were too embarrassed to do so.

Moreover, they were not only staring at the car, but they were also observing their surroundings at this time.

Everyone wanted to find out who the owner of this car was. They wanted to know if it belonged to a boy and whether he was a student from Mayberry University. If he was a fellow

student, they wanted to seize the opportunity to get closer to him.

Perhaps... that wealthy guy would take a liking to them!

“Well, excuse me. Can you let me pass ...” Gerald scratched his head as he decided to bite the bullet and walk directly toward his car.

“Get out of here! Why are you trying to squeeze through?!”

Unexpectedly, Gerald was pushed aside by a very frustrated girl.

At this time, Gerald could not help but feel anger rising in his heart. What the hell! You did not even ask for my permission and you dare to sit on top of my car! Who do you think you are?!

“Look at this person. He is such a d*ck! He is actually coming forward to take pictures of the car. Isn't he

disgusting?”

“Hahaha. I think he’s trying to take advantage of the situation right now. He is probably trying to find a girl since there are so many beautiful girls here. I have never seen a more disgusting person in my life!”

“It would be fine if the owner of the Lamborghini comes and sees a bunch of beautiful girls here. However, just imagine what he would think if he saw such a disgusting boy in front of his car? It would be strange if he did not get angry at all!”

Then, the bunch of girls quickly took out their cell phones and started snapping pictures of themselves with the Lamborghini.

“Look! Why are there so many people gathered over there?”

Chapter 60

”It seems as though there is a very wealthy boy in our university now! He just bought the Lamborghini Reventon sports car!”

“D*mn it! That car is worth about one and a half to two over million dollars! Let’s go over and take a look!”

Gerald was violently pushed outward by the few girls, and at this time, more people were running toward his car.

Gerald felt completely helpless. If he wanted to give them a slap across their faces right now, he could simply take the car keys out of his pocket and unlock his car directly.

However, Gerald did not have that kind of habit, especially not in front of such a huge crowd of people.

Unexpectedly, parking the car here at the car park had almost the same effect as stopping the car directly in front of the university entrance.

Gerald looked around him and decided that he would have to wait until the car park was completely empty before he moved his car elsewhere.

That was the only way!

Alas. Gerald could not help but sigh.

Thus, Gerald put his car keys away before he turned around and left the car park.

After walking a few steps, his cell phone suddenly rang. It was a phone call from a strange unknown number.

Gerald answered the call immediately.

“Gerald, right? I forgot to inform you this morning that you will have to

come to the North Playground at one o'clock in the afternoon to practice Subject Two!"

A female's voice sounded faintly over the other end of the line.

As soon as she was done speaking, she hung up the phone immediately.

He would have to acquire Subject One the next day, so it was no wonder why he would have to practice Subject Two today.

Regardless of the caller's cold and rude attitude, Gerald hurried over to the North Playground because he wanted to get his driver's license as soon as possible.

After a short while, he finally arrived at the location.

Training on the field had already begun.

At this time, an instructor wearing a pair of sunglasses was teaching a student how to reverse a car.

There were probably about eleven people waiting in line at this time.

It was a mixture of boys and girls.

Everyone was standing at the side as they watched the instructor guide the student on how to drive and handle the car properly.

“D*mn it! It’s really Gerald! Is he seriously going to learn how to drive?”

As Gerald walked toward the crowd of people, a fellow female student immediately covered her mouth in surprise, a look of disbelief plastered on her face.

“Hahaha. So, what now? I told you it was him! Quinn, you lost the bet. You

have to eat dinner with me tonight!”

At this time, a boy smiled as he exclaimed excitedly.

“Oh, it doesn’t count! That does not count at all. Who would have thought that Gerald would come and take the driving test?! This is simply too illogical! Nathaniel, I think you made the bet with me only because you already knew that Gerald signed up for this driving lesson! You lied to me!” The girl named Quinn retorted immediately.

The thing was, they had seen Gerald’s name on the list of students when they arrived for their driving lesson.

The two of them had then placed a bet on whether it was the same Gerald from their department.

As a result, after the staff from the

driving school had made the phone call and asked Gerald to come over, they found out that it truly was him.

They were completely shocked!

In truth, Gerald was not that familiar with these two students. He had only ever met them a couple of times in his department.

Why did he meet them? Only because these two students were also part of the student union. The boy was Nathaniel Lawson, the committee member for the Disciplinary Department, and the other was Quinn Zager, the committee member for the Health Department.

As a poor student who was receiving subsidies from the student union, Whitney would often assign Gerald to do all sorts of odd labor for them. Therefore, it was only natural for

everyone in the student union to know all about Gerald.

After all, who would not have heard of this pauper from their department?

After listening to the conversation between Quinn and Nathaniel, the other boys and girls who were also students at the university could not help but stare at Gerald.

Some of the boys even laughed contemptuously. “Brother Nathaniel, is this pauper from your department really that poor?”

This boy felt that his own worth would undoubtedly be raised if he ridiculed and humiliated others, thus, he did not hesitate to insult Gerald because he felt that he obviously did not have any status at all. If so, why should he give him any face?

“Yes, he is poor! So poor that you

cannot possibly imagine it. Hahaha!”
Nathaniel replied as he laughed.

Gerald simply snorted coldly at their sarcastic and satirical remarks. Then, he turned around and walked away as though Nathaniel and Quinn did not exist at all.

After all, why did he have to bite back if a dog bit him?

When he realized that Gerald was simply ignoring them, Nathaniel could not help but feel a little angry.

Just as he was about to attack Gerald, the student who had been training inside the car was already done with her training, and the car door was slowly opened.

At this time, a white and slender wrist was exposed.

All the boys and girls who were

waiting for their turns including Gerald quickly turned around to look toward the direction of the car.

“Look, everyone! That beauty is coming out!”

Chapter 61

Many boys gathered around immediately, and even Nathaniel was looking in that direction.

Gerald also looked in that direction with a curious expression on his face.

The girl who had just stepped out of the car was indeed very beautiful, and Gerald also knew who she was. In fact, they had just met not too long ago.

Who else would it have been if it was not Mila?

“Ahh. She is so beautiful! It would be perfect if she could become my girlfriend.” The boy who was standing next to Nathaniel said, his eyes filled with affection.

He looked like a fool at this time.

“D*mn you! Who said that you could dream about her ever becoming your girlfriend?! Let me tell you, this is the girl our Brother Victor is interested in! You can just treat her as eye candy, but you should not hope for her to ever become your girlfriend!” Nathaniel said in a disgusted tone.

“Ahh! Brother Victor. No wonder. Brother Victor is so handsome, and it’s no wonder why the girl that he likes is also so extraordinary!”

When the other boy heard the name ‘Victor’, he naturally took a step back and drooped a little.

Brother Victor was none other than Victor Wright, the vice president of the student union in the Department of Language and Literature. Everyone knew that he came from a very well-to-do family and that he drove an Audi A

6. There was not a single person in university who did not know who he was.

How could anyone possibly afford to offend him?

“Who dares to ask this beauty for her phone number? If anyone can give me her phone number, I am willing to pay you fifteen dollars for it!”

“It’s useless. Someone tried to ask for her number earlier, but she refused to give it!”

“Furthermore, didn’t you hear what that kid said just now? That beautiful girl is the girl that Victor is currently pursuing...”

“Victor is the one who drives the Audi A6 in our school. He specially arranged for someone to come here to keep an eye on his girl today!”

Some of the girls were very dissatisfied at this time. After all, Mila's appearance and her beauty far eclipsed the rest of them.

Everyone was gazing intensely at Mila.

Gerald was also no exception and was also staring at Mila.

Smack!

At this time, a small pebble hit his face out of the blue.

What? Who did it?!

Gerald turned around and saw Quinn glaring at him.

“Gerald, you pauper! Who gave you the right to look at that beautiful girl?! Do you have to look just because the other guys are also looking at her? Don't you know your own place at all?”

Quinn was a little unhappy because she

would have to have dinner with Nathaniel after losing her bet with him because of Gerald. Besides, she was also jealous and envious of Mila.

Was she not good enough to attract the attention of a pauper?

“Quinn, you’re crazy! What do you think you’re doing?!” Gerald cursed out loud as he was extremely annoyed.

He really wanted to straighten things out with Nathaniel and Quinn.

“Gerald!” Just then, Mila, who had just stepped out of the car, quickly greeted and called out to Gerald as soon as she saw him.

Mila had been in a hurry earlier because she had had to come here for her driving lessons.

Unexpectedly, she was closely watched and stared at by the group of boys as

soon as she had arrived.

Most girls enjoyed the feeling of being watched and stared at by boys.

However, Mila could not help but feel very awkward and embarrassed because they had been staring at her from the very beginning to the end. They were even intensely looking on as she was practicing her driving.

Fortunately, Mila had seen Gerald as soon as she stopped the car.

Mila did not know anyone in the entire training ground, and the only person that she knew was Gerald.

At this time, Gerald also smiled as he nodded slightly at Mila.

“Oh my God! Why does it seem as though sister-in-law knows this pauper?” Nathaniel was very confused.

Even the other boys were staring at

Gerald with a curious and appalled look on their faces.

“Why does it seem as though this poorly dressed person actually knows the goddess?!”

“Moreover, it seems as though he has a very good relationship with the goddess! Both of them are talking and laughing together!

Everyone’s jealous and suspicious gazes were all projected and fixed on Gerald at this time. They really could not understand why the goddess could become friends with someone like him when she was not even interested in looking at any of them.

Truth be told, Gerald was also very surprised.

“Unexpectedly, you are also learning how to drive here...” Gerald smiled

slightly.

“Yes! I came and registered for the class yesterday! I think both of us are really fated! By the way, thank you so much for paying for my milk tea earlier this afternoon...”

Gerald’s conversation with Mila was very simple.

Aside from Xavia and Naomi, Gerald hardly had any other female friends at all. Thus, he did not have much experience when it came to speaking to girls, and he did not know how to start a conversation at all.

He could only ask a question when he thought about it or answer a question when someone asked him one.

Chapter 62

Even though the speaker did not intend for anything, mindless listeners could take their words seriously.

Nathaniel frowned as soon as he heard that Gerald had paid for Mila's milk tea.

He could tell that both of them obviously knew each other. Moreover, Gerald had paid for Mila's milk tea? Was there something more than this between them?

As he thought about it, Nathaniel immediately sent a text message to Victor.

Then, Nathaniel looked at Gerald who was about to continue chatting with Mila before he said, "Gerald, are you here to practice how to drive, or did

you come here to chat with girls? It must have already been hard enough for you to save enough money to pay for your driving lessons. Aren't you going to pay more attention to the driving lessons instead?"

Several girls who were standing at the side also looked at Gerald with contempt in their hearts. They had initially thought that this person was quite honest, but it seemed as though he had completely lost his train of thoughts as soon as he saw a beautiful girl.

Mila could tell clearly that Nathaniel was attacking Gerald, so she quickly defended him. "Nathaniel, what are you trying to say? Why are you attacking Gerald? You have failed Subject Two twice but you are still attacking others in vain. If you have that much time, you should focus on

studying by yourself instead.”

“I...” Nathaniel’s face turned black immediately.

Vroom!

At this time, the sound of a car roaring suddenly sounded near the playground.

Everyone turned to look in that direction in an instant.

After that, a few of the girls pointed outside as they shouted, “Wow! That Audi A6 is so beautiful!”

“Oh my! Does that car belong to the Brother Victor that he was talking about earlier? I heard that he’s the vice president of the student union for the Department of Language and Literature!”

“So cool!”

The group of girls could not help but

look at the direction of the car enthusiastically.

Meanwhile, the car finally stopped in front of Mila, and the tall Victor stepped out of the car immediately, Whitney following suit.

As soon as Victor got out of the car, his eyes naturally fell on Mila and Gerald.

He could not believe it when he received the text message from Nathaniel earlier. However, he realized that Mila was indeed standing next to Gerald at this time.

“Mila, do you know Gerald personally?” Victor asked curiously.

He was afraid that Mila might have fallen for Gerald’s petty tricks and lies.

“We met and got to know each other today. What’s the matter?” Mila was very displeased with Victor’s

questioning tone.

“Nothing’s wrong. Did Gerald tell you anything suspicious? Did he tell you that he has some friends who are driving some limited edition Ferraris? I ’m telling you, that’s all fake! We found out that he is just lying about those so-called friends that he has!”

Victor had already looked into the matter. He believed that it was highly likely that Gerald had spent seven thousand dollars to experience what it felt like to ride in a Ferrari because he wanted to use this as an opportunity to get close to girls.

Unexpectedly, Gerald also seemed to be interested in Mila.

Mila could not help but frown as soon as she heard Victor’s words.

At this time, Gerald was simply staring

at Whitney who was standing beside Victor.

Needless to say, she had taken everything he had said to coax her the last time to heart, even conducting her private investigation into this matter.

What was wrong with this woman? Why was she so interested in his private affairs?

“Well, Gerald, let me give you a warning now. You’d better stay away from Mila from now onward. Mila is a girl that you will never be able to have or reach in your entire lifetime! Besides, you are a very hypocritical person, and I absolutely despise you!”

Whitney could still remember everything that Gerald had told her when she saw him getting out of the Ferrari the other day. He had told her that his friend had driven him back in

his Ferrari.

Whitney was still very furious because she could not believe that this guy was so full of shit!

Moreover, Victor also said that Gerald had actually bought milk tea for Mila.

Was this toad trying to get a taste of a swan's meat?

Whitney's words made Nathaniel and everyone else at the North Playground look at Gerald as they sneered.

“Whitney, why are you saying all this about Gerald...”

Mila had already known and observed that Whitney was very cold and impolite toward Gerald ever since the last time.

“Mila, I'm just afraid that you will be deceived by this jerk! Gerald is not as

simple or honest as you think he is!” Whitney replied as she glared at Gerald with a stern expression on her face. “By the way, Mila, will you be free tonight? Brother Victor is the host and he would like to bring you to Homeland Kitchen for dinner tonight! I can come along if you go!” Whitney continued in a sour tone.

“I will have to practice driving in the afternoon so I might not have time to go for dinner tonight...” Mila did not really want to go for the dinner with them.

“Oh, can’t you just practice driving some other time? Do you honestly have to practice driving today? Mila, don’t tell me that the reason you are turning down Victor’s invitation to dinner is because you want to practice driving with Gerald? Don’t you think that that’s a waste of your time?”

Whitney's words placed Mila in a very difficult spot. It would be wrong for her to go, and it would be wrong for her not to go.

If she agreed to go for dinner, she would indirectly be saying that she did not want to spend time with Gerald. That would only embarrass Gerald and put him down.

Truthfully, Gerald was a very good person, or at the very least, Mila felt so.

However, if she declined the dinner, Whitney would never let her off.

Finally, Mila replied, "Okay, I will come for the dinner, but I want to bring someone with me. After all, he helped me out today. I will be the host tonight and all of us can go for dinner together, okay?"

Then, Mila turned around and looked

at Gerald who was standing quietly at the side.

Chapter 63

"What?! Mila, you want to bring Gerald with you?" Whitney asked in surprise.

Gerald was also slightly surprised at this time. Through their short-term contact today, Gerald already knew that Mila was the kind of girl who had a very kind and gracious heart. She did not look down on the poor, and she was not the type of person who disliked the poor and loved the rich. As long as it was a good person, Mila would treat them as her good friend.

Mila was a sharp contrast in comparison to Whitney, and she was also a very considerate person.

However, Gerald was not interested in attending the dinner with Victor, Whitney, and the rest of their group of

friends.

Not one bit!

Mila nodded before she said, “Whitney, Gerald helped me out a lot today. That is the reason why I invited all of you out for dinner tonight. Of course, Gerald has to come today!”

“Why don’t you all go out and have fun without me instead?” Gerald replied as he smiled at Mila. Naturally, he understood Mila’s intentions for inviting him to join them for dinner tonight.

“No, you have to come!” Truthfully, Mila had another purpose for inviting Gerald to tag along for the dinner tonight. How could she possibly not know of Victor’s intentions and interest in her?

This was the only way for her to stay

away from Victor as she did not like Victor at all.

At this time, Victor had a very ugly and dissatisfied expression on his face.

He could not say that he would not allow Gerald to attend the dinner tonight, and he could not possibly allow Mila to bear the costs.

Even if Gerald were to come for the dinner tonight, Victor would never allow Mila to pay for the dinner.

Was he that ungentlemanly?!

Therefore, Victor replied bitterly, “Mila, it’s settled then. I will buy you dinner tonight. You did not follow us for lunch at Homeland Kitchen the last time, so you have to come along with us for dinner tonight. As for Gerald, he can come if he wants to...”

Mila nodded slightly.

Whitney glared at Gerald as she said, “Hmph! You’re lucky that Victor is allowing you to join us for dinner tonight! However, you should remember that the only reason you’re invited to dinner tonight is because you helped Mila. Otherwise, you should not even be dreaming about it!”

After saying that, Whitney turned around to look at Mila before she said, “Mila, I will see you tonight then!”

As soon as she was done speaking, Whitney turned around and left with Victor.

‘Ugh!’ Gerald could not help but sigh in his heart.

If this was the case, there was nothing else he could do but tag along for the dinner.

As Gerald did not want to think of

anything else, he simply focused on his training.

He continued practicing his driving until late in the evening.

Whitney came to pick Mila up in Victor's car.

Quite a few people were joining them for dinner that night, and most of them were the boys and girls who were also close to Victor as they were part of the student union.

Quinn and Nathaniel were also amongst the crowd of people joining them for dinner.

They arrived at Homeland Kitchen after a short drive. Victor was very generous and had already booked a very luxurious and exquisite room for them.

Gerald simply followed them into the

room without saying anything at all.

Gerald did not pay much attention to his surroundings and did not even notice a waiter glancing at him as he walked passed him. The waiter had a surprised look on his face before he hurried downstairs for inexplicable reasons.

“Mm. I guess this must be the first time someone has ever stepped foot into this restaurant. I’m afraid that he will not have a second chance to do so!”

Everyone was very excited at this time. Moreover, Quinn was glancing at Gerald as she targeted her sarcastic remark at him.

“Quinn, you’re wrong. Gerald has already been here before. He bought his classmates dinner here last time, and I heard that he spent a lot of

money here that night!”

Whitney quickly replied as she explained what she recalled the last time.

Quinn and Nathaniel were both very surprised when they heard Whitney’s words.

At this time, Whitney continued talking about how Gerald had won the lottery and immediately splurged on his classmates.

Everyone could not help but stare at Gerald as though they were looking at an idiot.

Gerald could not be bothered to explain himself to them and simply sat quietly in the corner.

“Did you win the lottery?” Mila suddenly asked in surprise.

Chapter 64

”Yes, I won a bit of money!” Gerald replied as he smiled.

“Why did you spend all that money? Didn’t you save some money for yourself?” Mila asked.

“Save some? Gerald is such a vain person, so how could he possibly have saved any money? Hahaha...” At this time, Victor had just walked into the room, and he happened to hear everyone discussing how Gerald had won the lottery.

How could he possibly not take advantage of this opportunity to trample on Gerald?

“Okay, okay, everyone, please take your seats. By the way, I ran into the president of the student union from

the other department when I went downstairs just now. I invited a few of them to come over and join us for dinner later!” Victor said as he laughed.

“That would be perfect, but Victor, even though our room is very luxurious and exquisite, I’m afraid that we will not be able to fit so many people into our room.”

When Whitney heard that the president of the student union from the other department was also here, she became very interested and happy.

Whitney really wanted to meet up with them because she was someone who loved to make good and close relationships with anyone who had power and status.

“Yes! Three of them will be coming over to join us. If it was just two of

them, it would be easy for us to squeeze them in. However, it is clearly difficult for us to squeeze another extra person in!” Victor said anxiously as he scratched his forehead.

Gerald knew that he was deliberately saying those words to him.

Now, the only reason why Gerald came for the dinner tonight was because he was giving Mila face.

Gatherings with friends were always like this. One friend would be invited, and he would invite another friend, and so forth.

Even though the host would feel uncomfortable with this situation, he would not be able to say anything at all.

Gerald was placed in a very tough spot because Mila was the one who had invited him here tonight.

Sigh. Tough love. Gerald could not help but sigh to himself.

When he saw the jug of juice on the table, Gerald wanted to pick it up to pour himself a cup of juice.

However, before he could pick up the jug, someone turned the Lazy Susan around and moved the jug of juice away from him.

Since there was now a pot of tea in front of him, Gerald decided to drink some tea instead.

However, before he could pick up the pot of tea, someone turned the Lazy Susan again.

Who was it?

Gerald was startled and raised his head to look around, only to notice that Whitney had one hand placed on

the Lazy Susan. She was also glaring at him.

“Gerald, didn’t you hear what Victor just said? He said that this table would be overcrowded and there would be one extra person at this table!”

What did it have to do with him even if there would be one extra person at the table?

He really had to teach this woman a lesson when he had the opportunity to do so.

Gerald had truly had enough of Whitney’s nonsense.

“He is so shameless! He is eating for free, and he is actually occupying someone else’s seat as though he belongs here!” Quinn also chimed in contemptuously.

She naturally said this on behalf of

Victor and everyone else at the table. After all, she had nothing good to say to Gerald since she also personally despised and looked down on him.

“Mila, why don’t you ask Gerald to go back first? You can just invite him out for dinner next time. Just look at how messy and difficult the table arrangement and seating is now! This is completely unnecessary!” Whitney began to persuade and work her charms on Mila at this time.

Mila frowned immediately. If she had known that something like this would happen, she would not have come here with Gerald at all.

At this time, Mila was contemplating whether to leave the restaurant with Gerald.

Before she could say anything, Quinn pointed at a small table next to them

before saying, “Well, Gerald does not necessarily have to leave. However, he will need to go and sit at that small table over there to eat his dinner instead. We will give him some dishes on a plate. That would not make much difference for him anyway, right?”

“Okay then, I think that’s a great idea. Since Gerald is just a pauper, we should not let him get used to eating too many good dishes anyway. Otherwise, he will not be able to afford to pay for his appetite in the future!” Nathaniel agreed with Quinn as he laughed.

These bunch of people really had very foul mouths!

To be honest, Gerald just wanted to slam his hands on the table and leave immediately.

However, as soon as he stood up,

Gerald changed his mind immediately.

Leave?

If he left, wouldn't he be teased and ridiculed all day by them for no reason at all?

D*mn it! He was not going to leave today! After all, how could he possibly allow them to bully him in his own territory?

This thought ran through Gerald's mind in an instant.

After that, he nodded before he said, "Okay, that's fine. I will just sit at that small table."

After he had spoken, Gerald grabbed his stool before sitting down directly in front of the small table.

At this time, someone suddenly pushed the room door open...

Chapter 65

At this time, one young man and two young women walked into the room with the floor manager from last time.

The young man and the two young women looked like students from the other department in their university.

The young man was very handsome and tall, and the two young women were dressed in short skirts and were both very beautiful.

This felt like a scene where the guy had won over two beautiful girls for himself.

Gerald could not help but feel a little uncomfortable when he witnessed this scene. Why couldn't he be liked by beautiful girls such as this? Ugh...

The tall young man greeted each of

them one by one.

Just then, he suddenly saw Gerald who was sitting alone at the side.

“Hello, brother! My name is Lenny Dumont! I am the president of the student union for the management department. Let’s... be friends?”

The young man quickly greeted Gerald with a very sophisticated smile on his face.

The two beautiful girls who had come with him also stared curiously at Gerald.

However, when they saw his casual clothes and the way Gerald was dressed, they started feeling a little contemptuous.

“Hahaha! Lenny, you don’t have to introduce yourself to him or befriend him. His name is Gerald, and he is just

a pauper in our department! He came here today just to enjoy a free meal!” As a committee member of the student union, Nathaniel naturally knew Lenny. Therefore, he quickly spoke up as he smiled.

“Oh... I thought so too! Hahaha!” Lenny hurriedly retracted his outstretched hand as he laughed faintly.

Then, he continued laughing and chatting with Victor.

Mila was really angry at this time. She truly regretted bringing Gerald here with her today, and she honestly felt like leaving with him.

However, Gerald was still smiling, and it did not look like he had suffered any damage to his self-esteem despite their constant attempts to ridicule and humiliate him. Mila could not help but

feel a little curious.

“Craw... Crawford!”

The floor manager who had just entered the private room was completely stunned when she saw Gerald.

She had been dubious when one of the waiters had informed her that the rich man from last time was here again.

Of course, Gerald was not just any ordinary rich man. Otherwise, the floor manager would not have been so shocked to see him.

In fact, the lobby manager already knew of Gerald's identity because of the general manager at Homeland Kitchen.

Gerald was the overlord of Mayberry Commercial Street. He was Mr. Crawford! The Mr. Crawford!

The reason why she had not said anything earlier was because she had been confused by Victor and Nathaniel's words.

Wasn't Gerald the protagonist today?

As the floor manager did not understand what was going on, she did not dare to continue respectfully greeting Gerald as she did not want to expose his identity.

"Why are you here?" The floor manager asked Gerald in a soft, yet excited manner.

"Oh, sister, didn't you hear what they said? I'm here to enjoy a free meal!"

Gerald replied as he smiled slightly. Fortunately, someone had recognized who he was. Therefore, it would be easier for him to place an order later.

"Yes, yes, I heard it!" The female

manager nodded quickly.

“Sister Jenny, did you come in person just to take our order?” Victor smiled as soon as he saw the floor manager. He felt that she was giving him so much face!

Sister Jenny did not say anything at this time, but Victor did not notice anything amiss and simply continued ordering a table full of dishes.

“Brother Victor, are you going to just order two signature dishes? Can’t you order two more signature dishes for us?” Quinn asked hopefully at this time.

Wasn’t the taste and characteristics of the signature dishes the thing that stood out the most at Homeland Kitchen?

In truth, Whitney also hoped that

Victor would order an additional two signature dishes. However, those signature dishes were very expensive and she did not want Victor to spend too much money because of them.

Therefore, she hurriedly said, “Two signature dishes would be more than enough! Did you know that one of those signature dishes already costs more than a few hundred dollars each?”

“Wow!” Quinn was stunned at this time.

Even the two girls that Lenny had brought with him here today were also taken aback at this time.

The dishes at Homeland Kitchen were truly extraordinary indeed.

“Sir...what would you like to eat?” The floor manager asked Gerald cautiously.

“Hahaha. We will just give him some of our leftovers later! Why should he be ordering his own food?” Nathaniel replied as he snorted coldly.

“Exactly! What is his status anyway? He should be grateful that we are giving him our leftovers,” Quinn added as she glared at Gerald.

Victor smiled but did not say anything at all. To be honest, he felt that Gerald was not even worth a plate of potato shreds.

Thankfully, he had invited Nathaniel to come along for the dinner tonight.

Otherwise, Victor did not know how else he could humiliate and insult Gerald in front of Mila!

Chapter 66

At this time, Victor was watching the show happily.

“Forget it. Victor ordered food for all of you. If so, I will order something for myself!” Gerald replied with a wry smile on his face.

He had initially planned to slaughter Victor severely tonight, but he knew that this group of people would only ridicule and make fun of him instead.

Secondly, Gerald knew that he would definitely not be able to order any expensive dishes with Whitney and Nathaniel around. Moreover, Gerald was not that thick-skinned!

Therefore, he decided to order some food for himself instead.

“That is much better, but what can you

afford to order for yourself?” Quinn replied coldly.

“Mm... please fry me a plate of spicy and sour potato shreds. I want it extra spicy. Can you also make me a bowl of hand-sliced noodles?” Gerald said as he smiled at the floor manager.

“Hahaha! What the hell? Is he trying to make a joke?”

“What? What kind of pathetic person is this? He actually ordered a plate of potato shreds and hand-sliced noodles at a place like this?”

Everyone in the private room was all stunned, and they could not help but look at Gerald in contempt as soon as they heard his words.

“I will prepare it immediately!” The floor manager did not dare to neglect Gerald’s commands.

The reason Gerald ordered these dishes for himself was simply because he did not want to hear their constant chattering and ridicule. He could have just ordered many signature dishes for himself like he did the previous time.

However, he decided to just have a simple meal today.

At this time, Mila could not help but stare at Gerald, filled with great interest and curiosity.

Gerald smiled at Mila before he said, “If you do not have enough food over there later, you can come over and try my hand-sliced noodles!”

“Okay!” Mila smiled happily when she saw that Gerald was fine.

“This brother is really incredible!” Lenny smiled helplessly as he shook his head.

“Hahaha. Lenny, don’t talk about him anymore. Let’s talk about you. What method did you use to get these two beautiful girls to come out with you today?” Victor asked as he looked at Lenny with a smile on his face.

The two girls that were with Lenny were indeed very beautiful.

Their long, fair, and slender legs were especially alluring.

“Hahaha. I did not do anything. I simply promised to bring them for a spin in a luxury sports car owned by a good brother of mine!” Lenny replied with a treacherous look on his face.

“Good brother? Luxury sports car? What kind of luxurious sports car did you use to attract these two beautiful girls to you?” Nathaniel could not help but ask out of curiosity.

Lenny lit up a cigarette before he said, “Oh! Don’t you know about the Lamborghini Reventon parked nearby our university?”

“Lamborghini?”

Everyone was shocked because they had never seen anyone driving a Lamborghini in their university.

“D*mn it! The Reventon costs about two and a half million dollars, right?” Nathaniel exclaimed in shock.

At this time, Whitney’s eyes also widened in surprise.

“Yes, that’s the one. It’s parked in the carpark not too far from our university! It belongs to one of my good brothers!” Lenny took a deep breath before he smiled faintly.

Gerald, who was sitting at the side,

was also stunned at this time.

When had he ever become good buddies with this guy?

After giving it some thought, Gerald seemed to understand what was going on. Lenny must be taking advantage and making use of his Lamborghini Reventon to get girls to go out with him.

Gerald knew that something was not right when he saw the treacherous and villainous look on Lenny's face.

“I see! So, the picture that was posted on the university forum was real! It turns out to be true!” Quinn yelled excitedly.

Then, she took out her cell phone to look for that particular picture to show everyone who was seated around the table.

“Let me see! Let me see!” Whitney also took a deep breath when she saw the picture.

All the girls quickly gathered around Quinn.

“Wow! What a beautiful and cool Lamborghini!”

The girls could not help but scream in excitement.

Even Victor was attracted to the cool and exquisite body of the sports car. The main reason he was in awe was because the car cost at least two and a half million dollars!

“Lenny, are you honestly telling us the truth? How did you meet such a wealthy and awesome person? When and how did you meet him?”

Victor asked Lenny up front because he

was very jealous.

At this time, Gerald also turned around to look at Lenny.

Yes. When and how did you meet him?

Chapter 67

”We have a very close friendship, but it would not be convenient for me to reveal his identity. My good brother wants me to keep his identity a secret! Hahaha!” Lenny replied as he put his cigarette out.

At this time, he also had a faint smile on his face.

Everyone was looking at Lenny in amazement right now, and this was especially so for Whitney, who was staring at Lenny in admiration.

Quinn’s eyes were also sparkling at this time. If what Lenny said was true, would she also have the opportunity to ride in that Lamborghini that everyone was so crazy about?

Even the boys were all jealous of Lenny

at this time.

“Lenny, are you telling us the truth? Or are you using the same trick that you used to trick that small celebrity into dating you? Are you just bragging now?”

Victor could not believe his ears. After all, he knew all about Lenny’s house and his family’s financial powers. At most, Lenny could only be regarded as a very small rich second generation.

How could he possibly have gotten to know someone that powerful?

Furthermore, he knew that Lenny had a bad habit of bragging.

“How can that be possible? How could I possibly brag about the Lamborghini Reventon? You should know that it’s true!” Lenny replied with a wry smile on his face.

“Lenny, I believe you!” Whitney replied as she flashed a charming smile at Lenny.

She glanced at the picture of the luxury sports car from time to time, and she felt very excited whenever she looked at it. She would be satisfied if she could sit in that car just one time.

Whitney felt that her only chance to do so would be through this young man, Lenny!

Gerald had a bitter smile on his face.

The Lamborghini Reventon car keys were sitting quietly inside his pocket.

As a result, he had become someone else’s ‘good brother’.

This was not the only thing that made Gerald feel really uncomfortable.

Truthfully, Gerald felt even more

uncomfortable because of the two beautiful girls who were going out with Lenny because they thought that he knew the owner of the sports car.

Would he actually be able to pick up girls if he drove the sports car himself?

Would Whitney also fall for it then?

At this time, Gerald could not help but wonder if he had been too low-key all this while. He was really losing out!

Smack!

Gerald suddenly felt something hit his face.

When Gerald raised his head to look up, he realized that Whitney had thrown a small paper ball at his face.

“Hey! Why are you eavesdropping on our conversation? Why? Are you dreaming of sitting in a Lamborghini?”

Please stop dreaming. Why don't you become a transgender instead..."

Whitney sneered as she glared at Gerald.

"Why would anyone care about a poor transgender?" Nathaniel quickly chimed in at this time.

Gerald could only look at them helplessly as he listened to their insults once again.

Fortunately, the waiter had already started serving up the dishes at this time.

Even Gerald's hand-sliced noodles and stir-fried potato shreds were here already.

"Wow! The food looks so delicious and exquisite!"

"Of course, what else would be a better combination than good food and red

wine! I will order a bottle of red wine that costs three hundred dollars for everyone to try today!” Victor quickly announced as he smiled. ①

Everyone was looking at Victor with admiration on their faces.

Meanwhile, they all ignored Gerald who was sitting by himself at the other table in the corner.

Gerald was busy eating his hand-sliced noodles and stir-fried potato shreds as he was very hungry.

Just then, the door was suddenly pushed open again, revealing a row of waiters who were standing outside the room.

After that, they walked in with a series of high-end signature dishes from Homeland Kitchen.

All of these dishes had been changed

into a smaller dish because they could not possibly fit so many dishes on Gerald's small table.

“This... all of our dishes have already arrived. Are all of these your signature dishes?”

Victor was startled when he saw the waiters walking in with all the signature dishes.

“Hello, sir. Sorry, but these dishes are not for you. These dishes are for Mr. Crawford!”

Gerald looked at the waiter in surprise because he had not ordered those dishes either.

“Wait a minute. Just let me make things clear first. I am only going to settle the bill for the food that I ordered for my table. If Gerald ordered these dishes, I want to clarify that it

has nothing to do with us at all!”

Victor was completely taken aback. If he had to foot the bill for all these signature dishes, he would definitely not have enough money to pay for the dinner tonight.

That was also the reason why he had only ordered two signature dishes.

“Hahaha. Please do not get me wrong. We are giving Mr. Crawford these dishes for free because of the food that he ordered!” After saying that, the waiter clapped her hands together.

The waiters outside walked into the room one after the other as they placed the signature dishes on Gerald’s table. Some of the girls had never even seen some of those dishes before in their life.

At this time, the waiters placed twelve

different signature dishes on Gerald's table.

These dishes would easily cost at least three to four thousand dollars!

“This... this... he simply ordered stir-fried potato shreds and you are giving him so many signature dishes for free?!” Whitney asked as she stood up in shock, utterly stunned.

She too wanted to taste all of the signature dishes at Homeland Kitchen, but it would only be possible for them to order two of the signature dishes at most each time they came here.

Therefore, she would probably have to come here ten to twenty times before she could finally try all of the signature dishes.

However, who would have the capital or ability to treat her to dinner at Homeland Kitchen ten or twenty

times?! These signature dishes were all very expensive!

Yet, Gerald simply ordered a bowl of hand-sliced noodles and stir-fried potato shreds and they had given him twelve signature dishes for free?!

All of these were top-notch signature dishes!

At this time, Whitney, Quinn, and everyone else was all stunned as they stared incredulously at Gerald. ①

Honestly, Gerald had not expected the floor manager to go through all that trouble.

Moreover, he would never be able to finish all of these signature dishes by himself.

Therefore, Gerald casually looked over at Mila before he asked, “Mila, do you want to come here and eat with me

instead?”

Mila did not feel awkward or embarrassed at all.

At the same time, Mila also felt that Gerald was truly shrouded in mystery.

Why was everyone treating him with so much respect? Why did they give him so much face? ①

Mila simply smiled before she nodded and went over to Gerald's table, sitting directly across him.

The expression on Victor's face became very ugly when this happened.

“Ahh! Will we receive all these free signature dishes if we ordered stir-fry potato shreds as well? Is the restaurant having some sort of promotional activity?”

Quinn could barely believe her eyes.

She really wanted to try those signature dishes, but at the same time, she was way too embarrassed.

Chapter 68

”Yes, yes, yes! I think the restaurant must be engaging in some special promotional activities!”

Victor also chimed in as he was very unconvinced at this time.

When a waiter walked into the room, Victor asked him directly, “By the way, can I ask you a question? Will we be given all the special signature dishes for free as long as we order a plate of stir-fry potato shreds?”

The waiter could not help but look at Victor in confusion. Then, the waiter replied in contempt, “Are you crazy? Are you seriously asking me whether you will be given all our signature dishes for free if you order a plate of stir-fry potato shreds?! There must be something wrong with your brain!”

After saying that, the waiter shook his head before turning around and leaving immediately.

Homeland Kitchen was one of the most prestigious establishments on Mayberry Commercial Street. Who gave an ordinary guest such as Victor the audacity to cause trouble for a waiter?

Victor felt as though he had been slapped right in the face.

To think that he had actually dared to ask the waiter that question.

“Gerald, can you even finish so much food all by yourself?!” Whitney could not help but ask angrily.

She was very annoyed and frustrated that Gerald was not offering them any of his delicious food at all.

“Oh. If any of you want to try some of

these signature dishes, please do not hesitate to come over here!”

“You!” Whitney was utterly angry at this time. She felt as though the food she was eating was completely tasteless at this time. She really wanted to try the signature dishes on Gerald’s table.

“I know!” Victor, who had been very flustered, suddenly exclaimed out loud. “Hahaha. Gerald, you must have spent a lot of money the last time you were here, right? I heard that you spent more than fifteen thousand dollars that night. I guess that is the reason why the floor manager is giving you special treatment and sending you so many signature dishes for free! Am I right?”

Victor did not dare to think of any other possibilities at all. This was the only possibility and explanation that

he could accept.

“Perhaps...” Gerald replied as he smiled. Then, he continued feasting on his food.

“Alright, then. You should continue eating! I will wait and see how you are going to have the mood to keep eating later!” The expression on Victor’s face suddenly changed at this time.

After that, he stood up immediately.

Gerald had really given everyone in this room a slap across their faces because of the preferential treatment he was receiving.

Victor was especially embarrassed because he could only afford to order two signature dishes, but the restaurant had actually served Gerald twelve signature dishes all at once.

Moreover, Gerald obviously knew that

Victor liked Mila, but he had actually invited Mila to eat with him in front of everyone else!

Victor was extremely annoyed!

“Victor, what do you mean?” Whitney suddenly asked at this time.

“What do I mean? Whitney, didn't you say that Gerald won thirty thousand dollars from the lottery? Yuri and the rest of the guys have already cheated him out of more than twenty-two thousand dollars for the dinner the last time. Moreover, Gerald even spent seven thousand dollars to rent the Ferrari and the driver to drive him around for the day. That could only mean that he is left with nothing at all now!”

“The restaurant is only giving him so much face because they think that he is rich and has a high consumption and

spending ability. If we tell the floor manager that this guy here is just a pauper who has nothing at all, how do you think they are going to react, then?” Victor replied coldly as he glared at Gerald.

“Hahaha. The only reason the restaurant is giving him so much face is just because they are hoping that they will be able to attract the customer to come back and patronize the shop again in the future! If they find out that Gerald will not be able to afford to come back here, they will definitely not let him off so easily!” Nathaniel could not help but sneer.

“This guy is really unbelievable. He only won thirty thousand dollars in the lottery and he actually spent everything in one go! He’s pretty remarkable!” Lenny was also laughing when he heard these words.

At the same time, the beautiful girls who were all sitting at the side shook their heads slightly as they stared at Gerald.

“Oh, no! Brother Victor, if we only tell them about this later, do you think the people at Homeland Kitchen will think that we are in cahoots with him? Do you think they will try to settle the score with us then? After all, we are all in the same room as him!” Nathaniel patted his forehead as he asked Victor anxiously.

“That’s right! I think we should go down and tell the manager about this matter immediately, lest people misunderstand us!”

“Yes, I agree!”

Victor glared at Gerald before he headed out of the room and went

downstairs immediately.

Mila was also feeling a little nervous at this time. “Gerald, is what they said true? Did the floor manager really give you so many signature dishes just because you spent more than twenty-two thousand dollars here?”

Gerald smiled before he replied, “Mila, it’s okay. Everything is fine. Have you eaten enough? Are you full yet? If you’re full, let’s go to the counter and settle the bill now. You don’t have to worry about me at all!”

Mila nodded as she listened to Gerald’s words. Then, she followed Gerald down the stairs.

At this time, Whitney and Victor were already talking to the floor manager.

“Just listen to me, manager. Gerald is just a pauper. He is not the wealthy or

powerful man you think he is at all! He is so poor that he cannot even afford to buy a pair of new pants!” Victor said as he pointed his finger at Gerald.

“That’s right! You gave this person so many free signature dishes for nothing at all! If we did not bring him here today, he would never have had enough money to come in at all!” Nathaniel chimed in immediately.

“Why don’t you ask him to work here to pay off his debts? After all, it would be a complete waste to let him eat those signature dishes that are worth three to four thousand dollars for free! Do you know that he won thirty thousand dollars in the lottery and spent twenty-two thousand dollars here straightaway?! After spending the rest of his winnings, he has no more money left!” Quinn added coldly.

The floor manager simply stood

quietly without saying anything at all.

By now, many people had already gathered around the ground floor because of the huge commotion.

“What is happening here?”

“It seems as though there is a pathetic trash who is pretending to be a wealthy and powerful man. However, it seems as though his cover has been blown!”

“D*mn! There are so many weird people in this world!”

Gerald simply turned a deaf ear to the conversation and discussions going on around him.

He walked down the stairs calmly and headed toward the floor manager.

Then, Gerald smiled as he asked, “Sister Jenny, how much money do I

have left in my account?”

This so-called account Gerald was talking about was the money that Zack had already remitted into Gerald's account after that night.

This was because they had to calculate the money and return it to Gerald yearly anyway.

“The money that was returned to Mr. Crawford... there is still thirty thousand dollars in your account!”

“Ahh!” As soon as Sister Jenny spoke, everyone in the room could not help but gasp in shock.

“Alright, then. I will top up another forty-five thousand dollars into my account today.” As he spoke, Gerald took out his bank card before swiping it on the POS system. Within a few seconds, the system displayed that the

forty-five thousand dollars had already been received!

“What?”

“Godd*mn it!”

“Forty-five thousand dollars?!”

Victor’s eyes widened in shock. He felt that the scene before him was simply too unreal.

Everyone else’s mouths were also wide open at this time.

How could this be possible? They had initially thought that Gerald would not have any money left because he would have already spent all of the thirty thousand dollars.

Unexpectedly, Gerald had thirty thousand dollars in his account at Homeland Kitchen, and he was actually adding another forty-five

thousand dollars to his account!

That was seventy-five thousand dollars!

“Gerald! How much money did you actually win in the lottery?!” Whitney could not help but exclaim out loud at this time.

She had an intuition that Gerald might have won several millions of dollars...

Chapter 69

”Alright, Mr. Crawford. We will arrange for a car to send you home right now!”

The female manager quickly spoke respectfully.

Not long after that, a BMW 7 Series that was worth at least one hundred and fifty thousand dollars rolled up, waiting for Gerald outside.

Victor and the rest of them were all dumbfounded at this time.

They had initially thought that Gerald had already spent the thirty thousand dollars he had won from the lottery. Unexpectedly, Gerald did not win a mere thirty thousand dollars.

He had won much more than that!

At the same time, everyone could tell that Gerald did not care much about the seventy-five thousand dollars at all.

In other words, Gerald's winnings were probably much more than any ordinary person could ever imagine.

“Mila, do you want to go back together with me?”

As soon as Gerald got into the car, he rolled down the car window before he smiled at Mila.

To be honest, Gerald had always had a good feeling about Mila who was not only extremely beautiful but also very kind-hearted.

It might be a little inaccurate to say that she was very kind-hearted.

However, at the very least, Mila was

not like Xavia and Whitney who only loved the rich and was very crude and rude toward those who were poor.

“Okay!” Mila smiled before she got into the car.

Whitney’s face turned pale immediately.

The BMW 7 Series was a fully imported car.

She was also very curious and wanted to sit in the fully imported luxury car that was worth one hundred and fifty thousand dollars! However, Gerald had already instructed the driver to leave without even taking a single glance at her.

At this time, Victor’s face was already green with envy and hatred.

Meanwhile, Gerald and Mila headed back to the university.

“Gerald, can you tell me how much money you won from the lottery?”

As Gerald and Mila were both sitting at the back of the car, Mila could not help but ask Gerald curiously.

“To be honest, there is a slight misunderstanding here. I did not win any money from the lottery. I simply made that reason up!”

Even though Gerald did not want to reveal everything to Mila, he did not want to lie to her either.

“Then, what exactly is going on here?”

Mila felt that Gerald was becoming more and more mysterious by the second.

“I will tell you more about it in the future! Just wait for the time to come. After all, we will not be friends for just

two or three days, right?”

“Of course, not!” Mila could also tell that Gerald was not that keen to reveal his secrets.

This was also a good thing. After all, if Gerald revealed everything to her immediately, there would be no sense of mystery left anymore. It was much better this way.

Gerald instructed the driver to take Mila back to the girl’s dormitory.

After that, he got out of the car before telling the driver to go back. Then, he started walking back to his dormitory by himself.

“Gerald!”

Suddenly, a girl jumped out in front of Gerald, and he was shocked by her sudden appearance.

When Gerald raised his head to look at

the figure in front of him, he realized that it was Quinn.

“How are you back so soon?”

Gerald was rather surprised.

In his opinion, Quinn was not any different from Whitney at all. Both of them were equally despicable and they hated those who were poorer, only falling in love with the rich and wealthy boys.

Aside from these factors, Gerald had also heard many stories about Quinn in the past.

She was a very beautiful girl with big breasts, long and slim legs, and a very fair face.

She was the kind of girl who looked very sexy and attractive.

However, she was also the kind of

person who liked to mess around with good people.

That was also the reason why she had been many different guys' girlfriend before.

She was also very high maintenance.

Gerald had heard rumors that Quinn had been in a relationship with Victor in the past.

Therefore, this only made Gerald dislike her even more.

“Hmph! You are really amazing. You just left in the car and did not even bother to invite me to join you at all!”

Quinn did not answer Gerald's question. Instead, she simply poked Gerald in the chest with a coquettish and spoiled expression on her face.

She had done a one hundred and eighty

degree change in her attitude within such a short time frame, and Gerald could not accept it at all.

“Quinn, it’s already late. You should go back to your dormitory.” Gerald hurriedly replied as he did not want to spend a single second longer with her.

“Hmph! I can’t sleep even if I go back to the dormitory now. Why? Do you hate me that much? I know... you must be annoyed because of the way I used to treat you. Do you know why I treated you that way?” Quinn asked as she placed her hands on her waist.

“Why?”

“I know that you are a good person. However, even though you wear good clothes all the time, you have very bad taste in fashion! Just take a look at your clothes now! You’ve washed your clothes so many times that it is already

so tattered and worn out! I really hate people who do not have good taste!”

Chapter 70

”I really don’t know how you got together with Xavia in the past, but I know that both of you have already broken up. Therefore, I know that you have one less girlfriend who knows how to help you dress up now!”

The meaning behind Quinn’s words was very clear.

She could not help but believe that Gerald was actually wealthy. Very, very wealthy!

If she became Gerald’s girlfriend, Quinn was certain that Gerald would definitely spend most of his money on her.

Besides, aside from his clothes and the way that he dressed, Gerald was actually very handsome.

Now that he was a rich and wealthy guy, he was certainly worthy of becoming her boyfriend!

As for whether or not she felt that she was being very shameless for trying to get together with Gerald after what she had done to him in the past...

Hah! What was the point in taking care of her own face?

“Um... girlfriend? I have not thought about it yet.”

Even if Gerald honestly wanted to look for a girlfriend, he would not want Quinn as his girlfriend!

After all, Gerald was certain that she would absolutely cheat on him!

“Well, I can't stop myself from thinking about it. Gerald, why don't I lose out a bit and be your girlfriend

instead? Anyway, I really do not feel like going back to my dormitory tonight!”

After she spoke, Quinn fluttered her eyes as she leaned toward Gerald.

Truthfully, aside from her bad personality, Quinn was indeed a very beautiful girl.

Gerald felt slightly moved at this time. Of course, he would never take someone like Quinn to be his girlfriend. However, he would have his revenge if he just had a one-night-stand with her.

Just as he was thinking about it, Gerald's cell phone suddenly rang.

As soon as he looked at the caller ID, he realized that it was a phone call from the head of his dormitory, Harper.

“Hello, Harper. Why are you looking for me?” Gerald calmed himself down before answering the phone call immediately.

“Gerald, hurry up and come back to the dormitory! Hurry! Something has happened to Harper!”

It was not Harper who spoke to Gerald over the phone but one of his good friends, Benjamin.

He was speaking in a very anxious tone.

Gerald was afraid that something bad had happened, and he ran in the direction of his dormitory immediately.

Meanwhile, Quinn could not help but stomp her feet in frustration. “Hmph! Gerald, you will not be able to escape from my clutches! I will make sure that you fall for me sooner or later!”

Gerald was very worried about Harper, and he ran at the speed of light. As soon as he arrived at his dormitory, he hurriedly pushed the door open.

Unexpectedly, someone opened a bottle of beer in front of him, and the beer sprayed all over Gerald's face.

Immediately afterward, his roommates burst out in laughter.

“D*mn it! What's going on here?” Gerald asked as he wiped the beer off his face.

He could see Harper, Benjamin, and the rest of his roommates gathered in the dormitory at this time.

Moreover, the table in the dormitory was filled with beer and other dishes that were still untouched. The boys were obviously waiting for Gerald.

“Gerald, it's a good day today! Our

boss is finally taken!”

Benjamin quickly explained as he laughed.

Gerald could not help but sigh out loud as soon as he heard their words. They had really scared him to death. He had thought that something bad had happened to Harper.

However, Gerald was very happy for his brother when he heard that Harper was finally attached.

“So, who is my sister-in-law?”

Gerald took the bottle of beer from Benjamin’s hand before drinking a mouthful. It was so cool and refreshing!

“Hayley! We had dinner together at the cafeteria tonight, and she agreed to become my girlfriend!” Harper replied as he scratched his head, smiling like a

fool.

In fact, Gerald had already guessed that Harper's girlfriend would be Hayley. After all, during this time, even though Gerald knew that Hayley was close to Jacelyn and Alice, she was not the same kind of person as they were. She was actually a pretty nice and easy-going person.

Moreover, Gerald knew that Harper really liked Hayley. If Hayley felt the same way about him, Gerald truly felt very happy for his friend even though he was a little envious.

“Come on, let's drink and cheer for the boss!”

“Cheers!”

The six brothers were filled with laughter as they drank and chatted together.

At this time, Harper suddenly received a video call from Hayley.

“Harper, what are you doing now?” Hayley’s gentle voice sounded from over the other end of the line.

“I am drinking with my brothers in the dormitory...”

“Hahaha! Harper, brother-in-law, when will you bring us out for drinks?”

At this time, Jacelyn and the rest of the girls had already gathered around Hayley as she was talking to Harper through the video call.

“Okay! However, you have to wait until all my brothers in the dormitory are in a relationship too! That is why you have to figure it out for me!”

Harper smiled as he pointed his camera toward Gerald, Benjamin, and the rest of the boys.

At this time, Gerald saw Alice sitting next to Hayley. She had clearly just taken a shower as her hair was wet and she was about to remove her makeup.

At the same time, Alice unmistakably saw Gerald as well...

Chapter 71

At the female dormitory.

Alice looked at Gerald who had just appeared in the video call and suddenly felt her heart twitching and tightening.

Even the originally cool expression on her face became a little nervous at this time.

A lot of things had already happened between Alice and Gerald during this recent period.

Alice had never taken Gerald to heart before until the scene that night during the opening ceremony at Quinton's Grand Marshall Restaurant.

That was when she had begun suspecting that Gerald was in fact the

wealthy and powerful Mr. Crawford that everyone was talking about.

Even so, Alice just could not live with it.

She could not believe that the same person she had been so bored and disgusted with was actually a rich second generation who had an absolutely prominent identity!

That would be a very hard slap across her face.

However, Gerald seemed to be acting as though he had absolutely nothing to do with that magnate, Mr. Crawford at all!

In short, Alice was now very confused because of Gerald.

Whenever she closed her eyes, all she could see was Gerald.

The person who helped her was

probably Gerald, but she had mistakenly thought that it was Quinton. She had even agreed to become Quinton's girlfriend because of that mistake. Now that the truth was out in the open, should she agree to become Gerald's girlfriend instead?

“Hey, Gerald! Why didn't you say hello to us?”

Hayley quickly noticed that something was wrong when she saw the look on Alice's face. Therefore, she hurriedly smiled and changed the topic so that they could avoid any embarrassment or awkward situations.

Harper and Hayley were very cooperative, and it was as though they had a tacit understanding with one another.

Both of them were pointing their cameras toward Gerald and Alice, as

though they were the protagonists for the video call tonight.

“Hello! Congratulations, Hayley! I am really glad both of you lovebirds have finally gotten together!”

Gerald quickly congratulated Hayley as he waved his hand.

However, Gerald was already too lazy to even be bothered to become friends with Alice any longer.

Gerald simply did not want to make the situation awkward, and he did not want to stiffen the atmosphere because he wanted to give Harper and Hayley face.

To Gerald, Alice’s various actions could only boil down to one single word: disappointment!

“Thank you, Gerald. Actually, I was just discussing this matter with

Harper tonight. Shouldn't you be looking for a girlfriend too? If there are any girls you are interested in, I can definitely match her up with you!"

After that, Hayley blinked her eyes at Gerald, as though she was trying to suggest that Gerald go after Alice instead.

"Yes, Gerald! If you were to find a girlfriend, I will have to train and help you to do so!" At this time, Jacelyn leaned directly in front of the camera as she spoke.

Gerald was a very mysterious person to this bunch of girls right now.

Moreover, Jacelyn was certain that Gerald was not a simple person!

After all, Aiden Baker would never invite any ordinary and mediocre person to sit at the same table as him

and his friends!

Thus, Jacelyn was prepared to get closer to Gerald and find out the truth about him in the days to come.

“Sure. I have not thought about it, so we should just talk about it later. You girls can continue chatting with brother Harper first!” Gerald smiled before he looked away.

Then, he continued drinking with Benjamin and the rest of his roommates.

Since everyone was very happy tonight, Gerald also drank quite a lot.

Late at night.

Gerald was lying on his bed as he thought about everything that had happened over the past few days.

During this time, Gerald had

encountered several girls who seriously moved his heart.

Naturally, Xavia was one of them.

Then, there was Alice.

Even though Alice despised and looked down on him, Gerald could not deny that the beautiful Alice had indeed moved his heart at first.

After that, Mila had appeared in his life.

Gerald felt as though he was living a dream.

In contrast, Mila was even more beautiful and elegant as compared to Alice.

Since Gerald was also a guy, he obviously enjoyed looking at beautiful girls.

What's more, Mila was a beautiful girl

who did not look down on anyone poor, and she was not the kind of person who only befriended those who were rich.

‘Should I really look for a girlfriend?’

Gerald could not help but feel a little tempted.

The next day, after finishing the first class in the morning.

“Gerald, do you have any plans after this?” Harper approached Gerald as he patted the latter on his shoulder.

“Nope, no plans!”

“Alright then, why don’t you accompany me to the gift shop? I want to buy a gift for Hayley. I need your opinion and help!”

Chapter 72

Harper smiled as he spoke to Gerald.

To be honest, Gerald was the only one in their dormitory who had been in a relationship after entering the university. Moreover, he had even gotten together with Xavia, who was a girl who could not be easily satisfied at all. Harper knew that Gerald had bought many gifts for Xavia in the past, and he had plenty of experience in this area.

Therefore, he decided to invite Gerald to go to the gift shop with him.

Of course, Gerald agreed without any hesitation at all.

He was already interested as soon as Harper mentioned the gift shop.

Last night, Gerald had already made

up his mind. No matter whether he would succeed or not, he had decided to try and go after Mila.

Of course, he had to buy a gift if he wanted to go after a girl.

Gerald and Harper went to a mid-range gift shop that was located in front of the university.

Although it was not all luxury products, there were also some high-end products that cost at least three to four thousand dollars each.

There were all sorts of clothing, shoes, bags, and many other things in the gift shop.

This could be regarded as a middle-class consumption shop!

Since Harper came from an ordinary family, his willingness to buy a gift from this gift shop showed his

sincerity for Hayley.

The two young men continued looking around the gift shop for a short while.

After that, they finally came to the section displaying high-end women's clothing.

At this time, Gerald was looking around to see if there was anything that would be suitable for Mila.

Bang!

As Gerald was walking pass the fitting room, the fitting room door was violently pushed open, and the door hit Gerald directly.

After that, he heard a soft and charming voice say, "If I say no, it will not happen no matter what you say. Even if it is going to happen, it will not be happening here! You can buy me this dress first!"

It was a female who was speaking very coquettishly at this time.

“Ahh, I’ve already bought you two dresses today. The clothes here are very expensive!”

There was actually a young man and woman stuffed inside the small fitting room at this time. After listening to the conversation between both of them, anyone could guess what the boy had been trying to do earlier.

Many people in the gift shop were looking in their direction.

“No, no, no! I want this dress. The two dresses earlier only cost around four thousand dollars! Didn’t you say that you would buy it for me? Hmph! Didn’t you say that you have lots of money now?” The girl exclaimed in dissatisfaction.

After that, she stomped out of the fitting room.

When she saw a young man stupidly blocking her way, she pushed him angrily as she said, “Get out of my...!!!”

The girl was stunned and could not even finish her sentence as the boy standing in front of her was none other than Gerald.

Gerald was a little confused at the moment and felt as though his head was buzzing because he had been knocked on his head earlier. At this time, the girl standing in front of him was not anyone else but Xavia!

“D*mn it! I must have really bad luck. Gerald, I never expected to see you here!” Xavia said as she glared at Gerald coldly.

Then, she ran her fingers through her

hair to smoothen out her dazzling long hair. At the same time, Yuri also stepped out of the fitting room.

As soon as he came out, he stared at Gerald mockingly.

“What are you looking at, pauper? Why is your face so red? Are you feeling uncomfortable because you heard that I almost had sex with someone else? Are you feeling particularly jealous right now? Are you jealous that my new boyfriend, Yuri, is so rich compared to you? Gerald, you know that you are nothing more than a fool who won the lottery but got so easily carried away just because of it, right?” Xavia insulted Gerald as she looked at him with a triumphant expression on her face.

She could vividly remember the last time something had almost happened between Yuri and herself in the grove.

At that time, she had just broken up with Gerald, but Gerald had unexpectedly caught both of them in the act.

When that happened, Xavia had simply told Gerald that she wanted to break up with him because she wanted some quiet time to herself.

That was the reason why she had felt particularly embarrassed and awkward when Gerald had caught her in the act.

However, Xavia had a different sense of pride and excitement in her heart today.

She enjoyed seeing the uncomfortable look on Gerald's face. She enjoyed taunting him because he could only look at her but never get her for himself. Xavia felt that this kind of feeling was really very refreshing!

Gerald was very disappointed with Xavia, and he really could not accept seeing Xavia act this way.

After listening to Xavia's words from earlier, it was clear that Yuri had not succeeded in getting his way with Xavia yet.

However, Gerald could not help but feel a little angry when he thought about Yuri pressing against Xavia and feeling her up in the fitting room.

“Xavia, even though we have already broken up, I really hope that you can have some self-respect and that you will take good care of yourself!” Gerald replied lightly.

“Hahaha. Who gave you the right to control me? I can sleep with anyone I want! Gerald, do you dare to say that you have never thought of sleeping

with me? Are you feeling jealous now? Hahaha...” Xavia smiled triumphantly before she said, “Gerald, let me tell you something. Girls are very realistic. They will get together and choose to be with anyone who can give her good things. Yuri did not only give me a brand new cell phone, but he also bought me these dresses that cost a few thousand dollars. What about you, Gerald? What have you ever bought for me? You finally got a universal global supreme shopper card, but you actually spent all that money on Naomi instead! You deserve to be in this miserable state!”

Chapter 73

Xavia was particularly aggrieved because of the incident from last time.

This was especially because Gerald had bought an expensive bag for another girl. This made Xavia and Yuri feel positively embarrassed!

That was why Xavia pointed her finger at Gerald as she cursed at him, simply wanting to stimulate and humiliate him.

“Hello, fellow students. This is a public place, so please do not make so much noise here!” Just then, a salesgirl walked over as she smiled politely at Xavia.

This was because Xavia was speaking so loudly that it was interrupting other customers who were shopping in the

gift shop at the time.

“What do you mean? Are you trying to chase me out of your shop? Can't you open your eyes and see how many things I've bought in your gift shop today? He is the one you should be driving away!”

Xavia then reluctantly continued, “Ask your manager to come over here! Are you going to drive away your most distinguished customers who can afford to buy the clothes in this shop, or are you going to let these people who have no money at all simply hang around in your gift shop?”

The salesgirl was terrified at this moment. After calling for her manager, the salesgirl felt that this girl was not that easy to deal with, and she was surely going to lose her job at this point.

The salesgirl was placed in a very

difficult position.

On the other hand, Yuri was simply observing the scene and enjoying the show with a smile on his face.

He felt that he had a lot of face, especially since so many people were staring at them at this time.

Harper had initially picked a dress that was worth a few hundred dollars, but when he heard Xavia ridiculing Gerald, he decided to put down the dress before pulling Gerald aside and saying, “Gerald, let’s go and shop somewhere else instead!”

In truth, he had already decided to buy that dress for Hayley. However, he knew that if he went to the counter to pay for the dress, Xavia would not mock him, but she would definitely continue mocking and insulting Gerald. Harper did not want to make

things difficult for Gerald.

After all, the only reason why Gerald was at the gift shop was because of him.

“Leave?” Gerald asked as he smiled faintly.

“Why should we leave when we are also going to buy some clothes here?” Gerald continued speaking as he glanced at Xavia and Yuri.

Gerald had always felt that Yuri was acting a little strange. During this time, Gerald had heard stories and rumors about Yuri being more generous than ever. This meant that he had gotten a lot richer than he was before.

Still, even if his family was wealthy, it was not normal for him to be spending money so nonchalantly.

Furthermore, he was even spending thousands of dollars just to buy some clothes for Xavia right now. It was a huge increase in his standards.

Gerald could not understand why his self-esteem and pride would always be aroused and challenged whenever he ran into his ex-girlfriend, Xavia.

Perhaps it was because Gerald had really loved Xavia deeply in the past, and he was also truly hurt by her actions and words.

At this time, Gerald turned around and looked at the salesgirl before saying, “Please take out some of the most expensive clothes in your gift shop so that we can choose from that selection instead!”

“Huh?” The salesgirl was taken aback for a moment, but since the customer

had already said so, she could only do as he asked.

“Hahaha. Gerald, can you even afford to buy any clothes from this shop? You must have spent every single cent from the thirty thousand dollars that you won from the lottery. What are you even going to buy here?” Yuri sneered.

“Yes, don’t make a fool out of yourself!” Xavia chimed in as soon as she heard Yuri insulting Gerald.

In her heart, Xavia was wondering how Gerald could possibly compare himself to her. How could he possibly compete with her?!

Gerald shook his head wryly.

Could he afford it? If he really wanted to, he could buy up all of the clothing in this shop!

Xavia, oh Xavia. If she had not broken

up with him, Gerald would definitely be willing to buy her anything that she wanted in this world!

Just then, the salesgirl came over with a few pieces of precious and expensive clothing in her hand.

Xavia was stunned when she saw the price tag on the clothes. The most expensive piece amongst these dresses was already worth more than twelve thousand dollars!

Oh, my God!

The salesgirl had listened to Gerald's demand and brought out all the most expensive clothing that she could find in the gift shop.

In fact, the salesgirl only did so after careful consideration.

Judging by Gerald's clothing and dressing, she knew that he obviously

could not afford to buy any of the clothes in their shop.

However, since there were so many people who had gathered to watch the show, she felt that it would be the best time for her to take out some of these clothes and take advantage of the situation to advertise their products at the same time.

These five pieces of clothing were all one of a kind, and they could easily add up to a total price of more than thirty thousand dollars!

At this time, Xavia could not help but feel excited as she looked at the dresses in the salesgirl's hands.

She quickly turned around as she looked eagerly at Yuri.

Yuri could feel his cheeks burning up. Out of those five dresses, the cheapest

one already cost ten thousand dollars!

It was simply too expensive!

“Help me pick one! Brother Harper, you should pick one too. I will buy it for you as a gift!”

Chapter 74

Gerald smiled as he spoke.

Harper was initially very reluctant to accept Gerald's offer. After all, the clothes were too expensive. He did not want Gerald to spend too much money at this shop today.

Harper also assumed that Gerald had probably spent most of the money he had won from the lottery.

In the end, when Harper saw the affirmative look on Gerald's face, he knew that Gerald was not joking at this time.

Therefore, he simply nodded in response.

In the blink of an eye, Gerald and Harper had already chosen the two

most expensive dresses amongst the five pieces of clothing.

“Huh, can you even afford to buy it?!”
Xavia was not convinced at all.

After that, Xavia looked at Yuri before she said, “Brother Yuri, I want to buy one too!”

“This pauper can never afford to buy those clothes! He is just being very shameless right now! Xavia, I do not have any more extra money to spend this month!” Yuri suddenly felt very anxious when he saw that he was about to finish spending all the money that he had gotten.

Therefore, he tried persuading and coaxing Xavia at this time.

The salesgirl obviously did not expect Gerald to buy anything at all. After making his selection, Gerald took out

his bank card to pay for the clothing.

Two pieces of clothing were already tens of thousands of dollars!

Moreover, Gerald even chose the most expensive ones!

“D*mn it! Is he really going to buy those clothes?”

“I thought this was just a drama between the ex-boyfriend who ran into the ex-girlfriend with the new boyfriend! That is why they have a grudge between them. Unexpectedly, he is going to spend tens of thousands of dollars here today. Can this kid truly afford to buy these clothes?”

“Hahaha! It seems as though the new boyfriend is lagging behind right now. Everything depends on whether this ex-boyfriend can actually afford to pay for this clothing.”

The crowd of people watched in

excitement as they fixed their eyes on Yuri and Gerald.

Yuri was about to lose face again. However, he maintained his calm and composure.

He did not intend to leave at all. He wanted to stay back and watch the show. He wanted to see how Gerald would embarrass himself today.

It was tens of thousands of dollars... If Gerald could take out that sum of money, Yuri would be more than willing to eat shit!

“Sir, have you seriously thought this through? Are you really going to buy these two pieces of clothing?” The salesgirl asked Gerald once more as she held the POS machine in her hand.

“Yes, just these two,” Gerald replied. After saying that, he swiped his bank

card on the POS machine.

Everyone stared intensely at the machine until they heard the sound of the machine beeping.

The salesgirl was surprised at first, but when she heard the beeping sound, she was instantly disappointed.

“Um! Sir, it seems as though you do not have enough money on your card!”

The salesgirl finally understood the situation. This young man was simply trying to act tough and prove himself.

In truth, the salesgirl had not expected Gerald to be able to afford to buy any of those expensive clothing that she had shown him.

Gerald had even said so confidently that he would buy the two most expensive dresses. As a result, he did not even have enough money to pay for

the items.

Well, what was she thinking? Just one look at this person's dressing and clothing and she would have already known that he did not have any money at all. So, why was she wasting her time on him?

“Hahaha!”

Xavia could not stop herself from laughing out loud at this time. “Gerald, you must be dreaming! Let me tell you something. In the past, I only despised you and broke up with you because you were poor. However, now that I am finally getting to know you better and have seen your true colors, I realize that you are truly a hypocritical and shameless person! I certainly made a wise choice by breaking up with you!”

Yuri also smiled bitterly as he shook

his head.

“This brother is really amazing!”

“I actually thought that he might be a wealthy young man!”

Many of the girls who were present at the scene covered their mouths as they laughed and stared at Gerald as though he was a fool.

Harper’s face was also flushed red at this time.

Gerald could only scratch his head helplessly.

He suddenly remembered that the minimum transaction limit for his bank card was thirty thousand dollars.

Moreover, he knew that he had about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars left in his black gold card, and the minimum consumption amount was

forty-five thousand dollars.

Unfortunately, he completely forgot the fact that his sister had also tampered with his bank card.

Gerald had really wanted to act cool in front of Xavia today to her to know that he was not a good-for-nothing!

Unexpectedly, he had made a fool out of himself. This was embarrassing indeed...

Just then, a clear and beautiful voice suddenly rang out.

“He can definitely afford it. There is probably nothing in our shop that Mr. Crawford cannot afford to buy.”

Chapter 75

At that moment, a sweet voice suddenly sounded in the shop.

This mid-range gift shop was somewhat similar to a big mall, and this clothing shop was just one of the shops inside.

At this time, a young and beautiful girl started walking toward them.

The salesgirls quickly bowed as soon as they saw her arriving at the shop.

“Oh my God. She is so beautiful!”

“She is so beautiful that she looks like an immortal goddess! She is simply too beautiful.”

“Is she the owner of this shop? Why is everyone being so polite and respectful toward her?”

Many boys at the scene were all staring foolishly at her at this time.

Gerald turned around to look at the girl as he raised his brows slightly in surprise. “Elena?”

Truthfully, Gerald had a very deep impression of her. This violent and aggressive woman had almost disfigured him during their last meeting. However, in the end, he had punished her by hitting her bottom.

Gerald particularly remembered her beautiful legs.

Long, fair, and slender.

She was simply too gorgeous!

Elena had already reached the group of people by this time.

In actual fact, she had already been there for quite a while. As soon as she

arrived at the shop, she saw Gerald being surrounded and attacked by a group of people.

Elena would never forget Gerald's face.

After all, this young man was the first person who had ever humiliated her!

Moreover, Elena's father had already ordered and reminded her many times that she had to please Gerald and make sure he was satisfied with their family's performance.

"Hello, Mr. Crawford! It seems as though we meet again!" Elena greeted Gerald as she bowed slightly.

Everyone was stunned.

"Oh my God. Did that beautiful girl just refer to this young man as Mr. Crawford? What is going on here?!"

"This young man who was bragging

actually knows this goddess?”

Even Xavia was stunned at this time.

This girl was definitely more than a hundred times better compared to her, and Xavia felt very uncomfortable at the thought of Gerald being so close to another girl.

What was even worse was that this girl was a hundred times more beautiful and gorgeous compared to her!

To be honest, Xavia would already feel uncomfortable if even an ugly girl favored Gerald.

“What did you just call him? Did you recognize the wrong person? He is not any wealthy gentleman! Why are you calling him Mr. Crawford when he is just a pauper?” Xavia asked Elena as she pointed a finger at Gerald.

Yuri was even more jealous.

This girl was perfect. She was so on point, so why was she being so respectful and polite toward Gerald?

It would be awesome if she treated him in the same manner.

“Yes, Miss Elena. It seems as though we meet again. I originally intended to buy two dresses from this shop.

Unexpectedly, my transaction cannot go through because I did not meet the minimum consumption limit of thirty thousand dollars!” Gerald replied as he raised his hands helplessly.

“What? This kid is saying that his card has a minimum consumption limit of thirty thousand dollars?!”

If it weren't because of the presence of the goddess who was respected by all the salesgirls in the shop, no one would have believed Gerald's words at

all!

Xavia's eyes widened in shock as she said, "Gerald, what nonsense are you talking about?! You only won thirty thousand dollars in the lottery! How could you possibly have another thirty thousand dollars? You are just lying!"

"Who told you that I only won thirty thousand dollars?" Gerald replied with a wry smile on his face.

Elena maintained a smile on her face. However, when she saw that Gerald was clearly buying some dresses for a girl, Elena could feel some bitterness in her heart.

That's right. Elena's standards for men were very high indeed. Moreover, her requirements for the man's status and identity were even higher.

However, when a person was glorious

to a certain level, all of his shortcomings would automatically be covered up.

No one else knew, but Elena knew it very well.

She knew that Gerald was the heir to an ancient and powerful family who owned more than half of the wealth in this world!

Therefore, it was simply impossible to say that Elena did not feel anything for Gerald at all.

“Mr. Crawford, since you like it, why don't I give you these clothes instead?” Elena replied indifferently as she took a deep breath.

After all, Elena knew that these tens of thousands of dollars were not even worth a penny to Gerald.

“Alright, then. It is not that

convenient for me to withdraw any money today. I will take these clothes with me first, and I will return the money to you later!”

By this time, more and more people had already gathered around, and Gerald did not want to be polite and beat around the bush any longer.

After all, he did not like to be stared at by so many watchful eyes.

Chapter 76

"Alright then, Mr. Crawford. I will walk you down..."

After Elena was done speaking, she grabbed hold of Gerald's arm gently as both of them walked down the stairs together much to the horror of the crowd of people.

"This, this, this..." Xavia was very anxious at this time.

What had that woman called him?

Mr. Crawford?

Moreover, Gerald had even said that his minimum consumption limit was at least thirty thousand dollars! This proved that Gerald still had a lot of money!

She was certain about that.

Gerald had more than thirty thousand dollars. He definitely had more money than that!

Those two dresses alone cost more than fifteen thousand dollars!

Xavia suddenly felt that Gerald was truly shrouded in mystery now.

It was even more awkward and embarrassing for Yuri to stand here at this time, and he wanted to pull Xavia away.

“Sir, we have already wrapped up the two pieces of clothing you wanted earlier. The final bill is five thousand and three hundred dollars. Would you like to pay using your bank card or cash?”

The salesgirl standing in front of Yuri quickly asked at this time.

In the current situation, it would not

be plausible for Yuri not to buy the clothes today.

To be honest, the only reason Yuri was willing to spend such a large sum of money today was simply because he wanted to impress Xavia. He originally thought that he would be able to open a room and make love to Xavia today if he could coax and impress her enough.

However, the atmosphere did not seem right anymore!

Even if he bought these two dresses worth more than five thousand dollars for Xavia, he would still be losing to Gerald.

Yuri had no choice but to buy those dresses since there were so many people surrounding them at this point.

Yuri gritted his teeth and paid the five thousand and three hundred dollars

before he left with Xavia.

At the gift shop downstairs.

Harper had already left, and he was waiting for Gerald at the entrance of the university.

At this time, Elena was still holding onto Gerald's arm as they walked along the roadside.

“Mr. Crawford, can I ask whether you picked these dresses out for your girlfriend? Can I know who the lucky girl is?” Elena asked Gerald the question with a little jealousy in her heart.

In truth, Elena had been observing Gerald ever since the opening ceremony of the Grand Marshall Restaurant.

She knew that Gerald was not an ordinary rich second generation. He

was different. He was calm, simple, and he was also very sincere toward others.

If Gerald truly started a relationship and made someone his girlfriend, he would surely stick with the same girl. He would not be like the other rich second generations who would change their girlfriends as they pleased.

If this girl got married to Gerald, she would become the future wife to the heir of the Crawford family in the future!

“No, I am planning to give this to my friend. She’s not my girlfriend!”

Gerald smiled as he replied. He felt very grateful because Elena had really helped him out and saved him a lot of face today.

At the same time, Gerald was also very curious and confused. “Elena, it seems

as though that gift shop belongs to the Larson family?”

Elena was very pleased to hear that Gerald did not have a girlfriend.

Therefore, she smiled as she replied, “Yes, the Larson family owns many gift shops like this near all the universities around the entire South Province. This is just one of the many gift shops that we own! I had nothing to do today, so I decided to come and walk around while I take a look at this shop!”

Elena did not reveal that the only reason she had come here was because she knew that Gerald was studying at this university. Moreover, she came here to walk around because she was secretly hoping to run into Gerald!

At this time, Gerald quickly thanked Elena as he turned around to leave.

After all, it was too eye-catching for

him to be hanging out and walking with such a beautiful girl.

“Wait a minute, Mr. Crawford!” Elena yelled as she tried to stop Gerald from leaving. “There will be a carnival sorority party next week. Aiden and the rest of the group will also be going together with me. Mr. Crawford, will you be free, then? Do you want to come out, have some fun, and hang out with us?”

Elena bit her lower lip gently as she invited Gerald to join them for an outing. She knew that there was an eighty percent probability that he would turn down her invitation. After all, what was Gerald’s status?

However, to her surprise, Gerald nodded before he said, “Okay, then! I will be free next week, so we can all hang out together then!”

After all, Elena had really helped him a

lot today.

What was even more important was that Gerald genuinely wanted to change himself.

He did not want to be so shy, humble, or conscientious anymore. The only way he could change himself was if he could get to know more people!

“Alright, it’s settled then!” Elena replied as she waved excitedly at Gerald.

Gerald and Harper then headed back to the dormitory.

Harper naturally went to look for his girlfriend as soon as they got back.

Gerald also wanted to go after Mila, but he did not know how to do so.

After all, he had had very few interactions with Mila. He was afraid

that she would dislike him if he acted too rashly.

Just as Gerald was thinking about it, he suddenly received a phone call.

Gerald was a little happy and excited when he saw the name on the caller ID.

It was Mila.

“Gerald, are you busy now? If you’re not busy, do you want to come and practice Subject Two with me?”

“No, I’m not busy,” Gerald replied as he smiled.

“Okay, then! I’m already at the venue for Subject Two. Come here! I will introduce a friend to you when you get here!”

Chapter 77

Gerald hung up the phone. Instead of going back to the dormitory, he went straight to the driving school.

In his hands, he held the new dress he had bought for Mila.

The dress was carefully packaged in a luxurious box.

Gerald was planning to give it to Mila when he got the chance.

It would be easy for him to tackle girls like Xavia and Quinn who always told their friends that they liked receiving gifts.

However, when it came to Mila, Gerald did not think it was a good idea to do so.

It might even be counterproductive.

Either way, Gerald was curious about who Mila wanted to introduce to him.

But as Gerald stood in front of the driving school, he got nervous when he saw the scene before him.

Mila was right there, sitting on a long bench just outside the driving school, facing away from Gerald.

The thing that made Gerald nervous was the man sitting closely beside Mila.

Moreover, Mila was holding the man's arm, and they looked rather intimate.

They were chatting happily while leaning against each other.

Dang!

Gerald felt as if his head had exploded.

It was too drastic, too sudden for him.

His whole mind was about to be

shaken!

Did Mila get a boyfriend already?!

Gerald felt discouraged.

He had finally gathered his courage to pursue a girl that he liked, and she was indeed a very kind girl.

Even on his way there, Gerald's mind had been running wild. He was imagining how Mila would react when he gave her the gift. Would she be surprised? Or would she turn him down politely after knowing his feelings toward her?

'What should I do if I am rejected?'

Nevertheless, Gerald was eighty percent sure that Mila would accept his gift.

Still, Gerald had never expected to see what was before his eyes right now.

“Hey! Gerald, we’re here!”

Just as Gerald was standing there blankly, Mila waved at him.

“Why didn’t you make a sound when you are here already, Gerald? Why are you just standing there?” Mila was still holding the man’s arm when talking to Gerald as he walked toward them.

“It’s... nothing!” Gerald looked awkward.

Looking at the man beside Mila, he could guess that he was about their age, and he looked rather handsome and smart with a pale complexion.

When standing beside the man, Gerald felt intimidated as his outfit was rather shabby.

It was only normal for a pretty girl like

Mila to have pursuers.

“Gerald, let me introduce you. This is my cousin, Kyle Smith. Kyle, this is Gerald that I have been telling you about.”

Mila walked toward Gerald, hand-in-hand with Kyle.

Gerald was startled once more.

‘Whoa, he is Mila’s cousin?’

Gerald’s heart felt light again as if he had been resurrected from death.

“Ooh, he’s the one you have been telling me about. I heard that you were very lucky to hit a jackpot, Gerald!”
Kyle Smith smiled.

However, his smile still could not hide the sinister look in his eyes.

Let’s think about it.

He had come to discuss some matters

with his cousin. Then, his cousin had said that she wanted to introduce a good friend to him.

She had told him that her friend was a good man and he had won a jackpot recently.

Thus, Kyle had thought that it was not a bad idea to meet a new rich friend.

But unexpectedly, Gerald had come to meet him in such a shabby outfit. He'd had enough.

Ugh, was he a hillbilly?!

He did not look rich at all!

Kyle was rather disappointed.

“I’m Gerald.”

Gerald nodded to him politely and stuck out his hand for a handshake.

“Alright, sister. I’ve met your friend. I

need to go back to the university now. It's Grandmother's birthday next month, I guess we have decided on what present to give her already. So, goodbye!"

Kyle ignored Gerald altogether, putting his hands into his pockets and leaving swiftly after talking to Mila.

He had come here today mainly to discuss the present they were preparing for their grandmother on her birthday.

"Kyle, you brat!" Seeing her close cousin being so rude to Gerald, Mila became irritated.

"I'm so sorry for my cousin's attitude, Gerald. I will give him a good scolding when I get back!" Mila said apologetically.

Chapter 78

Gerald withdrew his hand and said, “It’s alright!”

To be honest, although Gerald was a little annoyed when he had been belittled by Kyle Smith, there was nothing he could do about it.

Why?

Because Gerald felt as though the whole world had stopped when he mistook him as Mila’s boyfriend.

And when he knew that he wasn’t, the whirlwind of emotions had made him unable to get angry with him anymore.

“Oh right, Gerald!”

Mila’s beautiful sparkling eyes looked at Gerald with concern. “You looked pale just now. What’s wrong?”

Although Mila had been busy introducing her cousin to Gerald, she was still observant enough to sense the changes in his mood.

“Nothing, really. It’s just that I thought he was your boyfriend!” Gerald replied with a wry smile.

“Pfft! What?! You thought my cousin was my boyfriend? Haha!” Mila laughed out loud.

“How is that even possible! Actually, I have never gotten into any romantic relationships. Maybe I have high standards when it comes to choosing a boyfriend.”

Mila sat down, and her remark triggered Gerald’s interest.

“What standards do you have for your boyfriend?” Gerald asked tentatively.

“The first thing I want my boyfriend

to have is poise. Whether he is rich or poor, he must have a good poise! And the second thing is that he must not look ugly at the very least. Thirdly, he should have a kind heart and is loyal to his partner. Fourthly...”

“There’s still a fourth standard?!”

Gerald was getting a headache.

He could barely pass half of the first three.

He did not look ugly, and he perceived himself as a kind man.

As for his poise, Gerald admitted that even he himself thought that he was quite a hillbilly.

Although it was undeniable that he was a second-generation rich, he did not show any confidence of being one whatsoever.

This was his biggest flaw!

It looked as though he could not keep a low profile any longer!

Gerald decided that in his heart.

Meanwhile, Gerald had planned to give her the gift, but he changed his mind in the end.

Although Mila had told him about her dream man casually, that was still what she wanted.

Since Gerald had not fulfilled all the criteria, he bet it would not be easy for him to pursue her.

It would be a better idea for them to be friends first. There was no need to rush.

So, over the next few days, while they were attending their driving lessons, Gerald did not show any intention of him wanting to pursue Mila, and they

simply got along as friends.

In fact, they got along pretty well and Mila had started to open up to Gerald, sharing all her thoughts.

Gerald was even getting suspicious of the action Mila had taken in telling him about the qualities her dream man should have. Did she tell him on purpose to stop him from pursuing her? Was she hinting that they should just remain good friends?

Was she trying to turn him down without hurting his feelings?

It was until that day when they were supposed to take the driving test together that it happened...

They had agreed to go back to the university together after the test.

However, after Gerald had finished his test, he could not see Mila anywhere.

Gerald tried to call her, but her phone was switched off!

They had two chances to pass the test. Even if Mila had to take the test twice, she should not have taken so long.

Right then, Gerald saw a man who was in the same group as Mila walking out of the driving school looking dejected.

Gerald approached him right away.

“Oh! That beauty, she did not take the test. It seems that when it was about to be her turn, she received a call and left in a hurry.”

Mila was a beautiful lady. People would take notice of her wherever she went.

Gerald did not find it strange that this man would take notice of her.

But one thing that bothered Gerald

was what happened to Mila. Why did she leave in such a hurry without even informing him? And she had even switched off her phone.

Did something bad happen to her?

After much consideration, Gerald decided to make a phone call to Whitney.

“Why do you care so much about Mila, Gerald? Did you really think that you could pursue her once you hit the jackpot? Don’t even think about it, you worthless man!”

It was obvious that Whitney still remembered the incident in Homeland Kitchen where Gerald did not give her face.

She bombarded Gerald angrily as soon as she picked up the phone call.

“Do you know where she is? If you tell

me now, I will repay you in the future. I will give you a Bienvietto dress,” said Gerald calmly.

He had not given Mila the dress he had bought from Elena’s boutique. Now, he had a chance to make good use of it.

Gerald needed to know what happened to Mila mainly because she had left without a word, and he was worried about her.

It was not because he liked her. Gerald would do the same for all he considered as friends.

“Are you serious?! Can you even afford a Bienvietto? Their clothes cost tens of thousands!” Whitney shrieked.

“Of course. I will send it to you in a moment.”

“Alright, then. Since you finally know how to deal with me, I will tell you.

Sigh, I received the news about Mila's family just now. Her family business failed, and they are now on the brink of bankruptcy. That's why she needed to go back!"

Chapter 79

“We’re visiting her later. Tag along if you like.” Whitney hung up the call right after.

Gerald was only starting to reveal his financial capacity. Until now, Whitney had no idea how much he had in his hand.

For this very reason, she was less domineering toward Gerald now when talking to him.

However, she still looked down upon him even if he had won a two million lottery.

He was just a nouveau riche. How could he be compared out-and-out with a second-generation rich like Victor?

Gerald decided not to go with them.

Besides, Victor had already said that his car was fully occupied.

Hence, Whitney just gave Gerald the address, and Gerald took a cab there after buying some fruits and gifts.

Gerald had been acquainted with Mila for almost two weeks now, and they seemed to be getting along very well. To him, she was like Naomi, one of the close female friends he had.

Not to mention, he had feelings toward her.

Therefore, he had to help her out when her family was in trouble.

The cab stopped outside the entrance of Paradise Ville.

Gerald had learned that Mila's family was quite an influential one. Her parents ran a profitable company. They were considered a big family,

with all their relatives involved in all sorts of businesses.

By the time Gerald arrived at Mila's home, the mansion was already full of people. Apart from the elders of their family, the rest was Mila's friends and classmates.

"Gerald, you're here!" Mila's eyes were teary and red. She was sitting on the sofa, talking with Whitney.

Meanwhile, Whitney's parents were lending a helping hand to entertain Mila's classmates.

After all, the company was on the brink of bankruptcy due to capital constraints.

No one could be happy at this moment, not even Mila.

It was even more apparent to Mila's on what true friendships were.

When they were rich, all kinds of people had tried to get close to them. Now that they were poor, not even one person came to visit.

The mansion which had always been lively was now quiet and dead. Apart from Mila's friends, who else would want to come?!

"Yeah!" Gerald, not knowing what to say to make Mila feel better, put down the fruits he had bought and greeted her parents.

"Why is he here?" Right then, he heard a mocking voice.

A handsome man came in hand-in-hand with a beautiful girl.

He sneered at Gerald, somewhat contemptuously, his remark clearly pinpointing Gerald.

Gerald turned around and saw Kyle,

Mila's cousin.

He was a somewhat arrogant man.

Kyle's family also owned some businesses. Thus, it was only natural that they would help Mila's family.

They had contributed a large fund to help Mila's family, but it was of no use, and because of this, they were also not having a very good time now.

Kyle was in a bad mood since his family was also having a hard time, but when he saw the rich friends of his cousin today, he felt a little bit relieved.

Perhaps these people could help his cousin's family overcome the crisis they were facing and even recover the funds of his family.

Under the circumstances where he was having a bad mood, Kyle would not feel any better when seeing the

pompous ass, who had just won a lottery, he met that day.

He would not have much money, and his network would not be of any use. Why had he come here?

“Kyle, he is Mila’s friend. Watch your attitude!” Mila’s mother chided.

“Aunt, do you know who Gerald is? He is a famous figure in Mayberry University. He was a pauper until just recently. After he won a lottery, he started to show off in different ways. I even heard that he sent condoms to his ex-girlfriend after being dumped by her. He is just a weirdo! Now that he is so eager to get close with Mila, I don’t dare say he doesn’t have a motive!” Kyle said scornfully.

Many of Mila’s classmates present looked at Gerald sinisterly.

“Bah! Is there really such a lowly

person? Does he think he is so great after winning a lottery?”

“Absolutely! He can merely be considered an ignorant nouveau riche. Look at him. He is just a hillbilly!”

Some girls covered their mouths and laughed.

Chapter 80

“Shut up, Kyle!” Mila threw the cushion in her hands at Kyle angrily.

“Nonsense! Yes, Gerald won a lottery. But, are you jealous of him?”

Hearing Kyle’s mocking words toward Gerald, Mila felt sick. He even said that Gerald had given his ex-girlfriend condoms. That was just too disgusting. He was clearly insulting Gerald, wasn’t he?!

Mila had always thought of Gerald as her good friend.

“What do you mean, Sister? Are you saying that I’m talking nonsense?”

Kyle mocked him further as he laughed. “If you don’t believe in what I said, you can ask Victor Wright, the

vice president of the student union, who is also his coursemate. Even Whitney knows about this. He really did run an errand to get his ex-girlfriend some condoms for the mere sake of ten dollars!”

Mila frowned, and the way Mila’s parents and her friends looked at him changed totally.

“He seemed to be a decent man. I didn’t expect him to be so pathetic for the sake of money!”

“Disgusting!”

They all murmured, judging him.

Gerald took a deep breath and glanced at Victor who had been keeping mum since the beginning.

Victor had known it all along, and he was most probably the person who had told Kyle about this.

Among all of them, Gerald bet he must be the one whom Victor hated the most.

Mila cast a questioning look at Gerald, and Gerald nodded. "Yes, I did."

He had had no money then. So, was it wrong to earn some living expenses by running errands for other people?

Gerald did not think it was shameful.

That night, Danny had tricked him into sending the condoms to Xavia.

It was a fact, and he did not intend to hide it anyway.

"Gerald, you..." Mila stared at Gerald, her eyes widened in disbelief.

Honestly, Mila had never experienced poverty, but in her mindset, she thought that a person would deem his dignity as something important no matter how poor he was.

She did not expect that Gerald would do something like this.

Moreover, she had been defending Gerald all this time.

Mila was shocked now that Gerald had admitted it himself.

At the same time, Mila's parents' faces stiffened with dismay as soon as they heard Kyle saying that Gerald had had feelings toward their daughter.

What a mess!

Now, there was a sense of annoyance when Mila's mother looked at Gerald.

Knock, knock!

Somebody knocked on the door. Soon, a young man appeared at the door.

Seeing this young man, Gerald's face changed. Although it was subtle, he

looked sinister.

“Quinton!”

“Yo, Quinton!”

Kyle was surprised, and so were Mila’s parents. Once they saw him, their eyes shone with hope, like a duck to water.

“Hey, wasn’t he the one who drugged his own stepmother a few days ago?”

“Yeah. He is quite a nasty man. Nevertheless, he is very wealthy. He is one of the Mayberry Commercial Street magnates! He even has a contract with Grand Marshall Restaurant!”

“Hmph! So what?! Who in this world has never done nasty things? I heard that after that incident, Quinton truly learned his lesson and changed for the better. His willingness to change is priceless.”

Many of Mila's female friends looked at Quinton.

His unsightly past was perfectly covered by his current brilliance, and he gained much admiration from the pretty girls.

Quinton walked in with a bag in his hands. Not a single trace of shame from what happened days ago could be seen on his face.

However, when he walked past a certain person, he was taken aback and even moved a few steps back.

Looking at that person in utmost surprise, he asked as his face turned pale, "Gerald, why are you here?"

Chapter 81

“Quinton, how did you get to know each other? Look at you. You are carrying so many things! Come and sit here.”

Mila’s mother was Helen Smith, and she was the vice president of their company.

Hence, she had a wide social network.

Although Quinton had been involved in an ugly scandal days ago for his immoral actions, Mrs. Smith was well aware of the potential of his family. Besides, it was acceptable for a young man to misconduct sometimes in his life.

More importantly, the Ziegler family had expanded its business in Mayberry Commercial Street. They would rise to

power soon.

If her company could receive help from the Ziegler family this time, wouldn't it mean that their crisis would be solved?

Upon hearing Mrs. Smith's questions, Quinton gave Gerald a dirty look and said, "Of course I know him! He is a notorious character in the university!"

Thinking of how Gerald was present during his last few embarrassing moments, Quinton's hatred toward Gerald began to grow.

After making those icy remarks, Quinton sat down on the main seat of the sofa.

Victor had heard of Quinton Zeigler before and knew what kind of a character he was in society, and so, he smiled and nodded at the latter

politely.

Whitney also did the same, hoping that Quinton would take notice of her presence.

She did not mind his nasty past as he was undeniably the son of one of the richest in Mayberry!

However, Quinton's eyes were on Mila alone.

After what had happened just recently, Quinton and Alice had broken up for good.

Luckily, Quinton's father was a businessman who had a huge network.

Coincidentally, Mila's father's company had a business relationship with theirs.

Previously, Quinton had attempted several times to ask Mila out for

dinner but was rejected. So, to Quinton, Mila Smith was a cold-hearted goddess who had never acknowledged him.

However, the situation had changed. Now that Mila's family was facing a huge crisis, Quinton could reignite his plan.

He ought to act as a kind man at the very least.

“Mr. and Mrs. Smith. My father had received news about your company, so, I am here on behalf of my father to gain a better understanding of you in person. I will make a call to my father later to explain the situation to him and see if he can help out. Besides, all these friends of Mila who are here today are no commoners. We can work together to figure out a good way to help you overcome the crisis!” Quinton said with a confident smile.

“Indeed. You are absolutely right, Quinton. I truly hope those of you who have connections with influential people can help us if possible.” Helen Smith started to take a liking toward Quinton.

She had decided to turn a blind eye on his nasty past. All she could hope for now was Quinton becoming her son-in-law!

Victor and the rest nodded in agreement.

“Quinton is right. Although we might not be as powerful as the Ziegler family, we can still contribute as much as we can. After all, Mila’s company is just facing some capital constraints, it still retains its potential.”

“Yeah. One of my mother’s friends holds a high position in the bank,

maybe we can get a loan from her bank!”

Everyone was working hard with what they had to help. Some helped with their own money, some used their connections to get funding.

Helen was very glad to see them all willing to help.

She was very clear about the backgrounds of her daughter’s friends. Not one of them was from a mediocre family.

However, when she looked at Gerald, she felt disgusted.

Gerald was looking at his phone, swiping his finger on the screen, as if he was looking for something. How pretentious.

Since when did Mila get to know someone so low?

And it was a horrible nightmare when she realized that this man had feelings for her daughter!

“Gerald, don’t you have lectures to attend? Thank you for your concern, but you should not neglect your studies. Why don’t you go back first?”

Helen Smith had sensed Quinton’s hostility to Gerald, so, she acted quickly to send him away.

Her action surprised Gerald who was just about to call Zack.

Somehow, he could understand why she did so. She must have thought that he was the useless one and apparently, she had chosen to side with Quinton.

Gerald felt bitter.

He admitted that he had done some bad things before, but that was

nothing in comparison to Quinton's deeds. Just because he was a famous second-generation rich, his dreadful past was easily forgotten by others.

As for him, being forgiven by the other people seemed impossible. To them, he was simply disgusting!

Why did they receive different treatment from others? Well, Quinton was rich, and he was penniless.

“Duh, look at him! He's acting as if he is calling someone for help. As if he could!”

Chapter 82

Kyle smirked.

“Huh. Is he thinking of taking out all the money he won? I bet it wouldn’t be enough.”

“It's my first time seeing this kind of person!”

Listening to their mockery, Gerald had the urge to reveal his identity.

However, he calmed down quickly, because once he did that, he could never live the same life again. He would never be able to finish his studies peacefully, and he would be forced to leave.

This was because his father would not let him be alone in the university.

If so, his life would be disrupted

completely, and Gerald did not want that to happen.

He just wanted to improve himself at his own pace, quietly. He was satisfied as long as he was not short of money.

Gerald sighed. Then, he said, “Right, I have a class later. I shall take my leave, then.”

Gerald stood up and left.

“Gerald!” Mila caught up with him.

She felt dreadful, especially when she, at one point, looked down on Gerald when he talked about his past.

She truly regretted it.

‘Why didn’t I think from Gerald’s perspective? Who would be willing to do that if he was out of money?’

Besides, Gerald has treated me nicely all this while. Now that he heard that I

am in trouble, he came to see me. He even brought me a gift.'

Mila thought that she had wronged Gerald.

"Gerald, are you angry with me for not standing up for you when they jeered at you?"

Mila bit her lips.

"No, I'm not angry. I just want to know if that's what you think of me. Do you think the same as them, that I am a man with no borderline when money is involved?" Gerald looked at Mila with a smile.

"I did a moment ago, but not anymore. Gerald, I still think we are good friends!"

Mila moved closer toward Gerald.

"Alright!"

Gerald did not say anything. He just nodded and left.

Outside Paradise Ville.

Gerald let out a long breath. He felt a bit sad when he learned that Mila would think of him the way the others did.

Gerald was having mixed feelings. He could not describe them with words.

Nevertheless, he took out his phone from his pocket and made a call to Zack.

“Mr. Crawford, is there anything I can do for you?”

“Brother Zack, I need a favor from you. There is a company called FuturTech Inc., and it seems to be in trouble. Can I invest in that company?”

“Invest?” Zack was taken aback for a

moment, and then he was overjoyed from what he heard. “Of course you can! Miss Crawford will be so glad that you did. No problem. There is no problem at all! I will take care of it immediately!”

“Alright. Don’t use my name. Use the company name instead, Brother Zack.” Gerald reminded him.

“Yes, I will settle this matter in an hour!” Zack said happily. Mr. Crawford had made a great improvement!

After hanging up the call, Gerald was ready to head back to the university. He was currently preparing to take the next driving test, so, he planned to practice for a little bit.

However, just as he arrived at the campus, he received a call from Harper.

“Hahaha! There’s good news, Gerald!

“Terribly good news!” Harper said between laughter.

“What is it?” Gerald was startled by the words of his dormitory head. He always tended to act impulsively.

“It’s about Xavia. She fought with Yuri. Even the police have come, saying they are here to arrest Yuri. It’s a mess now. We are all going to the girls’ dormitory to see what’s going on!”

Xavia fought with Yuri? And the police had come?

Gerald was so confused. How did they get into such a big fight?!

He ought to go and see!

Gerald hung up the phone, still unable to comprehend the situation. Thus, he decided to go to the girls’ dormitory.

Chapter 83

“Gerald, here!”

By the time Gerald had reached the dormitory where Xavia lived, it was already crowded with both male and female students.

The police were there. Cassandra was also there, as was the representative of Yuri’s class.

It was hectic.

Among the crowd, Gerald saw Harper waving at him, so he walked toward him.

Then, he saw Xavia and Yuri.

They must have had a fierce fight judging from the slap mark on Xavia’s cheek and her messy hair. She was shouting and crying at the same time.

As for Yuri, he was being held by the police, handcuffed. His face was so pale, he had to be very scared.

One of the police was interviewing the class representatives.

“What happened?” Gerald asked.

“What happened!? D*mn! Gerald, you are curious about how Yuri became rich since that day, aren't you? Guess what? He's a fearless lad, I tell you. He first borrowed a hundred thousand dollars from an online loan company for seven days. After seven days, because of the high interest rates, he had to pay back five hundred thousand dollars! There must be a black box operation behind this. And then, it seems as though Yuri had put down the shares of his father's company on mortgage! In short, it's a big mess right now. Also, it was his father who

reported it to the police!” Harper explained, and then he continued, “Now that Yuri was desperate, he asked Xavia to return the money he spent on her. I heard that he had spent almost a hundred thousand on Xavia. However, Xavia refused to give him the money, so he beat her up! D*mn! These loan sharks are ruthless. I read a news article about a person who needed to pay back a hundred thousand dollars for borrowing just ten thousand dollars. It was ten-fold as much, man! I thought it was fake news, but now, I believe it. It’s so scary!”

After Gerald heard the whole story, he looked at Xavia who was in tears.

As Yuri was escorted to the police car, he was still yelling at Xavia. “Let me tell you, b*tch! I didn’t even get to touch you after spending a hundred thousand dollars on you. Just you wait!

If you don't give me back the money, I will ask my men to kill you!"

"Get in!" Before Yuri could finish his words, the police forced him into the car.

"You jerk! Asking back money from me? Did I become your girlfriend for nothing?" Xavia stomped her feet angrily. "Serves you right, you liar!"

Although Xavia was scolding him fiercely, she was scared. The Lowell family was powerful, more powerful than hers at the very least.

Seeing Yuri leave with the police, Xavia's heart was still beating fast.

Suddenly, she saw Gerald among the crowd.

Right then, she teared up.

She rushed toward Gerald and gave

him two loud slaps!

“You b*stard! You saw me getting beaten up by someone but you just stand here watching?! You should have beat him up!”

Xavia grabbed Gerald's shirt and cried hysterically. In her mind, Gerald would do anything for her. Before they broke up, Gerald would carry her on his back to the infirmary when she had a mild cold. If she told him she was hungry, Gerald would sneak out from the dormitory to get her some food even if it was midnight. If she wanted a mobile phone, Gerald would get some part-time jobs to earn enough money to buy it for her.

So, when she was beaten, she thought that Gerald would get all worked up about it.

Instead, he had just stood there and

watched! Xavia was so angry that she almost went crazy.

“Xavia, I am no longer your boyfriend!”

Gerald honestly wanted to slap her back, but he could not do it when he saw her face. The earlier marks were still there.

So, he just pushed her away.

He had once loved her sincerely after all.

“Yeah, you are not my boyfriend anymore. Don’t you want to reconcile with me?!” Xavia shouted in her crying voice.

She had regained her composure.

But now, Gerald seemed very foreign to her. Could it be that this poor hillbilly did not love her anymore?

How could it be?!

‘I am Xavia. Gerald should be the one who kneels before me.’

“I don’t want to. Not anymore!”

Gerald shook his head as he turned around and left. Truthfully, his heart ached.

“You jerk! If you don’t get back with me, how will I pay him back the money?! Had it not been for Yuri wanting to compete with you by showing off his money, would I have ended up like this?”

Xavia had become hysterical!

Gerald no longer loved her and she now owed the Lowell family one hundred thousand dollars. That family was not one she could mess with!

Chapter 84

‘What now? What should I do?!’

One hundred thousand dollars was not a small amount! She could not earn that much even if she sold her own body.

Xavia knelt on the ground and broke into tears.

Meanwhile, Gerald had gone back to the dormitory in confusion. He wanted to take a nap, but he couldn't.

He felt pain when he thought of the slap mark on Xavia's face.

If Xavia had stayed with him like before, she would have been able to get anything she wanted.

If she was bullied, of course he would take revenge for her.

But ironically, she had betrayed him.

She had lied to him. She told him that she needed some time to clear her mind, but she had started dating another man in just three days.

Gerald never mentioned this, but he would never forget it.

Lying on the bed, reminiscing about the good things about Xavia as well as the way she had ridiculed him, half an hour passed without him noticing.

Suddenly, Gerald's phone rang again.

It was from Mila.

“Where are you, Gerald? Come to my house quickly. The food is served. We are throwing a party!”

Mila sounded pretty excited.

“I'm already back in the dormitory.

What is it?”

Gerald could roughly guess what had happened, but he pretended not to know about it.

“Well, we have overcome the crisis! And you know what, our company has just received a one hundred million dollar funding from Mayberry International Inc! Come here quick, let's party!”

Mila sounded extremely happy. Gerald was happy as well and also quite surprised.

Brother Zack was fast and efficient in handling this matter. Nevertheless, what Gerald did not expect was that he had actually invested one hundred million dollars in her company! That was a whole lot of money! Gee...

Before the incident at the dormitory,

Gerald would have been happy to go to Mila's house to have some fun since Mila had invited him over. But after seeing what had happened to Xavia, he was feeling downhearted.

"I'll just pass. You all have fun. I feel a bit tired now. I want to get some sleep."

"Hey, buddy. Why don't you come? Are you scared that they will jeer at you again? Don't worry, I won't let them do so!"

"That's not it. I'm really tired."

"Alright. Later, when I get back to the campus, I will treat you alone. By the way, I have always wanted to treat you to a meal! Now I've got the chance.

"Alright!"

Gerald hung up the phone. He was considering whether he should find a

chance to tell Mila it was him who had actually helped her.

‘Should I reveal my identity to her?’

He just did not know how to say it.

‘Would it be too sudden?’

Argh! Gerald felt as though his head was about to explode!

In the meantime, at Mila’s house.

“Why? Is your poor friend not coming? How dare he act so arrogant!”

Mrs. Smith saw the disappointment in Mila’s face when she hung up the phone.

She could not understand why her daughter cared so much about that lad.

“It’s better that he doesn’t come. Mila, I think you should spend less time with him. You know that you two are

people living in two different worlds. This time, the Smith family will surely rise to power after getting the funding from Mayberry International Inc. You should stop his desire for you, the earlier the better!”

“That’s right. You should not be friends with him.” The young people commented.

“By the way, was it your father who got the investment from Mayberry International Inc. for our company, Quinton? It’s the biggest company in Mayberry! Why would they fund us so suddenly?”

Mrs. Smith brought up the topic of Mayberry International Inc. It was the biggest doubt she had right now.

Quinton shook his head.

“It can’t be my father. Only two people

can move the investment funds of that company. Not even Zack Lyle can decide on this! So, I think it must be one of the Crawfords. Since Miss Crawford is not in the country, I'm guessing the person who invested in your company must be the young Mr. Crawford!"

"The young Mr. Crawford? I have never heard of him before."

All those present fell into silence.

They knew that Zack Lyle was ridiculously rich in Mayberry. Now that they knew that he had two big bosses and one of them was the young Mr. Crawford, wouldn't it mean that the Mayberry Commercial Street was his?

If so, how rich would he be?

Quinton described him respectfully. "

This young Mr. Crawford is a mysterious man, and nobody can imagine how wealthy the family is. Now that he has come to Mayberry, he will definitely want to show off his skills. Therefore, I bet your company must have gotten the chance just in time, Mrs. Smith!”

“I think we have!” Mrs. Smith nodded, feeling glad and surprised.

The girls, including Whitney, could not sit still anymore.

“Quinton, please tell us more about this young Mr. Crawford. Didn’t you say that the whole Mayberry Commercial Street is his? Holy sh*t!”

Quinton chuckled. “What did you say? Mayberry Commercial Street? Let me tell you this. I heard this from my father. The Mayberry Commercial Street, which is literally a cash

printing machine, is nothing in their eyes. It is just a fragment!”

“What!?”